

*A dictionary of the Mele language  
(Atara Imere), Vanuatu*

## PACIFIC LINGUISTICS

FOUNDING EDITOR: Stephen A. Wurm

EDITORIAL BOARD: Malcolm D. Ross and Darrell T. Tryon (Managing Editors),  
Thomas E. Dutton, Nikolaus P. Himmelmann, Andrew K.  
Pawley

Pacific Linguistics is a publisher specialising in linguistic descriptions, dictionaries, atlases and other material on languages of the Pacific, the Philippines, Indonesia and Southeast Asia. The authors and editors of Pacific Linguistics publications are drawn from a wide range of institutions around the world.

Pacific Linguistics is associated with the Research School of Pacific and Asian Studies at the Australian National University. Pacific Linguistics was established in 1963 through an initial grant from the Hunter Douglas Fund. It is a non-profit-making body financed largely from the sales of its books to libraries and individuals throughout the world, with some assistance from the School.

The Editorial Board of Pacific Linguistics is made up of the academic staff of the School's Department of Linguistics. The Board also appoints a body of editorial advisors drawn from the international community of linguists. Publications in Series A, B and C and textbooks in Series D are refereed by scholars with relevant expertise who are normally not members of the editorial board.

To date Pacific Linguistics has published over 400 volumes in four series:

- **Series A: Occasional Papers;** collections of shorter papers, usually on a single topic or area.
- **Series B: Monographs** of intermediate length.
- **Series C: Books;** publications of greater length, especially reference books such as dictionaries and grammars, and conference proceedings.
- **Series D: Special Publications;** including archival materials, pedagogical works, maps, audiovisual productions, and materials that do not fit into the other series.

# A DICTIONARY OF THE MELE LANGUAGE (ATARA IMERE), VANUATU

Ross Clark



Pacific Linguistics

Research School of Pacific and Asian Studies  
The Australian National University  
Canberra

Published by Pacific Linguistics  
Research School of Pacific and Asian Studies  
The Australian National University  
PO Box 1428  
Canberra ACT 2601  
Australia

Copyright © The author

First published 1998

National Library of Australia Cataloguing-in-Publication entry:

Clark, Ross (D. Ross)  
A dictionary of the Mele language (Atara Imere), Vanuatu

Bibliography.  
ISBN 0 85883 504 5  
ISSN 0078-7558

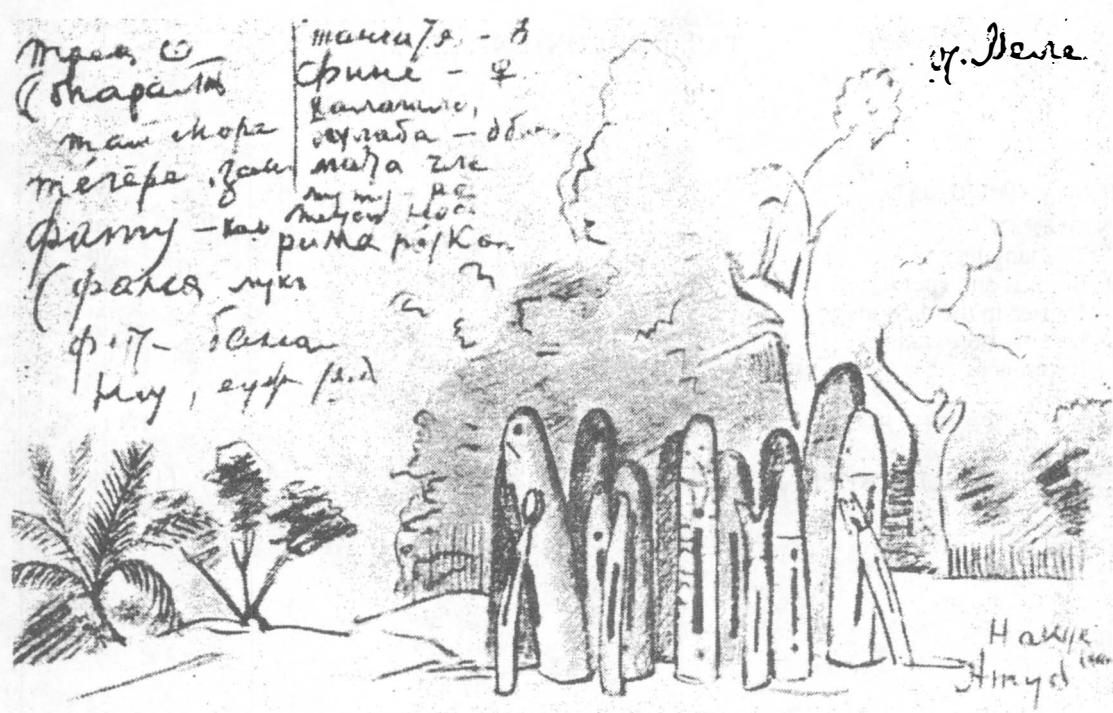
1. Mele-Fila language. I. Australian National University. Research School of Pacific and Asian Studies. Pacific Linguistics. II. Title. (Series: Pacific Linguistics. Series C-149).

499.15

Typeset by Sue Tys  
Printed by ANU Printing Service  
Bound by F & M Perfect Bookbinding, Canberra

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

TENUKU IMERE, 1879	vi
INTRODUCTION	vii
The language	vii
Sounds and spelling	ix
Entries in the dictionary	xi
List of abbreviations	xiv
References	xiv
MELE-ENGLISH DICTIONARY	1-111
ENGLISH-MELE FINDERLIST	112-158



### TENUKU IMERE, 1879

This drawing was made by the Russian ethnographer Nikolai Mikloucho-Maclay when he visited Vanuatu in 1879. It shows a group of slit-gongs on the small island of Mele. In the upper left corner he noted (in Russian script) some common words in the Mele language, most of which can be recognised today:

<i>treä</i>	sun	<i>tangata</i>	man
<i>marama</i>	moon	<i>fine</i>	woman
<i>tai</i>	sea	<i>kalagala</i>	[small]
<i>tegere</i>	land	<i>pulaba</i>	[big]
<i>fatu</i>	stone	<i>mata</i>	eye
<i>fana</i>	bow	<i>gutu</i>	mouth
<i>fuchi</i>	banana	<i>teusu</i>	nose
<i>niu</i>	[coconut]	<i>rima</i>	hand
<i>euf</i>	[yam]		

## INTRODUCTION

This dictionary results from a series of working visits to Mele village between 1974 and 1986. My host and principal teacher during that time was Edwin Nganga. Without his countless hours of careful thought and explanation, the dictionary would not exist. Of the many other Mele people who helped and befriended me during my work, I can mention only a few: Edwin's wife Leimoko and their children; Seru Kalpeau, Tekeua and their children; Rogoana and Leimara, who told stories for me; and George Kalkoa (Ati George Sokomanu) the first Mele speaker I met, who introduced me to the village.

I am also grateful to linguistic colleagues who helped in various ways at various stages in the long history of this dictionary, among them Bruce Biggs, Terry Crowley, John Lynch, Greg Fox and Bill Tuthill. Malcolm Ross made special efforts during the publishing process, and Liz Pascal provided valuable suggestions and support. The early stages of field work were supported by grants from the Auckland University Research Grants Committee.

This book, although long delayed, is merely a first attempt to describe the Mele lexicon. It undoubtedly has many errors and omissions, which I hope Mele speakers will help me to recognise, so that in time a larger and better book will do more justice to this language. In the following sections I present some remarks on the historical and linguistic background of the language, the spelling used in this dictionary, and the types of information included in the dictionary entries.

## THE LANGUAGE

Mele (Imere) is a large village a few kilometres west of Port Vila, the capital of Vanuatu. Originally the Mele community lived on the small offshore island (Tenuku Imere), now the site of the "Hideaway Island" resort. But the population grew too large and in 1950 the government ordered that the people move to the present location on the mainland of Efate. The village has grown steadily, and the total population of Mele speakers today is close to two thousand.

The people of Ifira (Fila) Island, at the entrance to Port Vila's harbour, speak a language very similar to Mele. Speakers from the two communities can understand each other readily, despite various small differences in speech, and linguists consider that there is a single language (called Mele-Fila or Ifira-Mele) with two dialects. No attempt has been made to describe the Ifira dialect in the present work, since the phonological and lexical differences, though small, are so numerous as to require a separate treatment.

Previous descriptions of Ifira-Mele are not extensive. A few word lists were recorded by 19th century missionaries (Inglis 1854, Turner 1861, 1884). Capell (1942) published a paper on the Ifira dialect based on information from a young man at school in Fiji. Biggs (1975) combined results of his own brief 1973 fieldwork with the earlier published sources

and an incomplete typescript vocabulary collected by Samuel Elbert in the 1950s. My own published work has consisted of grammatical sketches (Clark 1975a, 1995, forthcoming), some texts with translations (1975b), and some discussion of the extensive influence of the Efate language on Ifira-Mele (1978, 1986a,b, 1994).

Mele is a Polynesian language, one of those spoken outside geographical Polynesia and referred to as Outliers. These form part of the Samoic-Outlier subgroup of Polynesian, and have their origin in voyages (accidental or deliberate) from western Polynesia into Melanesia and Micronesia. Mele shows clear evidence of a close relation to the language of Futuna and Aniwa, 100 km to the south; the other southern Outliers, Emae in the Shepherd Group, north of Efate, and Fagauvea in the Loyalty Islands, New Caledonia, also seem to have a special relation to these two. All of these Polynesian enclaves may trace their origin to Futuna in western Polynesia (Clark 1978, 1986b).

The presence of Polynesian speakers at Mele and Ifira has sometimes been explained as resulting from the arrival of a canoe from Samoa or some other Polynesian island in quite recent times (e.g. Speiser 1913:286, Anderson 1915:104-105). If this were true, we would expect the Mele language to be almost exactly the same as Samoan or some other language of Polynesia proper; but it is not. The original Polynesian speakers must, therefore, have arrived in Vanuatu many centuries ago, even if later arrivals may have been added to the population since that time.

The complex intermingling of Polynesian and non-Polynesian elements in Mele has been one of its most interesting aspects for my own research. Consequently I have devoted more than usual attention to etymologies. The oldest part of the vocabulary are the words of Polynesian origin brought by the original migrants. In the dictionary, where possible, I give reconstructed Proto-Polynesian (PPN) sources for such words: e.g. Mele **toru** ‘three’ is from PPN \**tolu*. In some cases words of Polynesian origin are not attested throughout the group, and are reconstructible only for later stages such as Proto Nuclear Polynesian (PNP) or Proto Samoic Outlier (PSO). The Samoic-Outlier group’s membership, and even its status as a subgroup of Polynesian, are somewhat uncertain at this point, so the citation of a PSO reconstruction should be taken to mean only that apparent cognates exist in a number of languages that have been putatively assigned to Samoic-Outlier. The reconstructed forms, with supporting data, are mostly to be found in the *POLLEX* files (Biggs and Clark 1998). In a few cases individual Polynesian languages are cited, where the cognates are not widespread enough to justify a reconstruction but the word does appear to be of Polynesian origin.

The next major component of the vocabulary consists of words from Mele’s nearest neighbours in Vanuatu, the dialects of Efate. Because the Efate dialects differ a great deal among themselves, particularly between north and south, and because the only published dictionary (Macdonald 1907) is of limited usefulness, not too much significance should be attached to the particular forms cited. These are sometimes from a particular dialect (Lelepa, Pango), sometimes generalised (North Efate, South Efate, Efate). The question of the precise dialect provenance of the Efate element in Mele is complex, however, and awaits future investigation. In addition to Macdonald’s dictionary, I have made use of some field notes of my own, as well as unpublished material on the northern dialects collected by Ellen Facey,

J. Graham Miller and Albert Schütz, to all of whom I am grateful for their assistance. For a comparative study of the Efate dialects see Clark 1985.

The question of whether Mele has had significant contact with Vanuatu languages beyond the Efate region remains unexplored. A few words in this dictionary are etymologically connected with reconstructed forms from Proto North and Central Vanuatu (PNCV). This means that there are cognates in languages to the north of Efate which appear to be a possible source of the Mele word, but that no Efate word of this form has been found.

The influence of Efate on Mele has presumably continued over a period of centuries during which the Mele and Ifira people have become progressively culturally and genetically integrated into the Efate region. During the 19th and 20th centuries a series of much more rapid changes have taken place that have brought further linguistic innovations. First there was contact with Europeans through trade and labour recruitment, the advent of Christianity, and the imposition of a colonial regime (the New Hebrides Condominium, 1906–1980). Christianity was introduced by Samoan missionary teachers, who left a small number of Samoan words such as *lotu* ‘pray’. A few words have apparently come from Fijian, the language of the sugar plantations on which some ni-Vanuatu went to work during this period (e.g. **taunamu** ‘mosquito net’). But the largest number of new words have come from the European languages of the Condominium, English and French. Strictly speaking many of these would have been introduced to Mele by way of Bislama, the pidgin language which emerged in the 1870s and eventually became the national language of Vanuatu. But in the present work I have cited the English and French originals of such words. A few words such as **kalapuu** ‘prison’ have more complex origins and are cited as being from Bislama.

## SOUNDS AND SPELLING

The present dictionary uses the following alphabet in the order:

**a e f g i j k l m ñ n o p ñ r s t u v w**

With the following exceptions, the letters have conventional phonetic values: **g** is a velar nasal; **j** is a voiceless palatal affricate (historically representing \***t** palatalised before **i**, but now in contrast with **t** as a result of recent loanwords); **ñ** and **ñ** are labiovelars (usually labialised labials); **r** varies between an alveolar flap and a more retroflex articulation, not unlike some English **r**’s.

Both vowels (V) and consonants (C) occur long (geminate) as well as short (single). Examples of lexical contrasts of long and short segments are: **kai** ‘eat’ vs **kkai** ‘fester’; **mara** ‘fermented food’ vs **mmara** ‘bitter’ vs **maara** ‘garden’ vs **maaraa** ‘eel’. Double letters are used for both types of geminate. Gemination is ignored for purposes of alphabetisation, except where otherwise identical words occur, in which case double letters follow the corresponding single letter. For example, the four words just mentioned are listed in the order: **mara**, **maara**, **maaraa**, **mmara**.

Although (C)V is the favourite syllable type, (C)VC syllables do occur. In final position such closed syllables are restricted to a few recent English loanwords (e.g. **noot** ‘north’), but

medially they occur in older vocabulary as well, producing clusters of resonant + obstruent (**kinjia** ‘pinch’), fricative + stop (**kastava** ‘bivalve sp.’), or obstruent + nasal (**atnana** ‘her mother’).

Word stress in Mele falls regularly on the antepenultimate vowel. A normal utterance must contain at least three vowels. Many common nouns and verbs in Mele have just two vowels, e.g. **fano** ‘go’, **fare** ‘house’. Such ‘short’ words are not full phonological words; Mele speakers will not normally cite them in isolation, but with something prefixed, as **éefano** ‘goes, went’, **té-fare** ‘the house’. For convenience of arrangement in this dictionary, such words are listed in their shorter, abstracted form, though it may take some practice for native speakers to learn to locate them in their alphabetical sequence.

There are a small number of exceptions in the dictionary to the above generalisation about the minimal free word. Final vowels in Mele are frequently unvoiced and even dropped, even in native speaker written texts; but speakers can usually identify what the underlying final vowel is, either by careful pronunciation or by attaching a clitic such as **naa**. In a few cases, however, this was not possible and I have concluded that perhaps they are truly consonant final. These are all recent loanwords such as **noot** ‘north’. Another group of words are of the form CVCCV, e.g. **karso** ‘watercress’, **vunta** ‘numb’. These behave like long words, and it may be that a derivation from underlying CVCVCV could be motivated with a better understanding of Mele phonology. Finally, a few interjections are written as VV, e.g. **ai** ‘oh really?’.

The Mele language has never been taught in school, and only a very small amount of mission literature was ever printed in it. But there is a considerable tradition of everyday vernacular literacy, with native speakers producing handwritten, typewritten and occasionally printed documents such as public notices, song texts, family records and religious tracts. Some of the conventions of this local tradition have been followed in the orthography adopted here. The use of **g** for the velar nasal derives from Samoan, and the diacritics used for the labiovelars were apparently invented by the missionary Peter Milne for the Ngun-Tonga dialect of North Efate.

Local orthography often uses **u** where I would write **w**. The distinction between these two can be seen in comparing such pairs as **maua** ‘find (transitive)’ and **tawa** ‘flare up’. In keeping with the quite consistent rule of penultimate stress, the first is a viable citation form, phonetically [máwa], whereas the second is not and must be cited with a tense-aspect prefix, e.g. [é:tawa] ‘it flares up’. **w** also reduplicates in plural verb forms like any other consonant: **wora** ‘grow’, plural **wwora**. Documents written by native speakers and early vocabularies also show some unexplained fluctuation between **f** and **v** in certain items. This may possibly represent the influence of the Efate dialects, in which this contrast is lacking, but in my work with native speakers there seemed to be no uncertainty in such minimal pairs as **fai** ‘stingray’ vs. **vai** ‘water’, or **ifi** ‘chestnut’ vs. **ivi** ‘bone’.

Word division does not follow any very consistent rules in vernacular spelling, and it remains a difficult problem in my work with the language. The divisions shown in this dictionary must be considered only an interim approximation. Likewise not treated with any great consistency is the question of stylistic level, particularly manifested in optional deletion of vowels. In the examples will be found both careful pronunciations such as

**tenuku** ‘the small island’, and the more casual **t’nuku**. I have tried to use the apostrophe only in cases such as this, where there is a genuine optional deletion.

## ENTRIES IN THE DICTIONARY

### HEADWORDS

Headwords are in bold type, as are morphologically derived subsidiary headwords, and all cross-references to Mele words in etymologies and elsewhere. Initial or final hyphens on headwords indicate bound forms. Internal hyphens are used to divide compound verbs into their constituents. Superscripts distinguish items considered to be distinct; usually these are of different historical origin, but sometimes forms of the same origin may be split for convenience or because their meanings have diverged a great deal.

## PART OF SPEECH CLASSIFICATIONS

Each word is assigned to one or more part of speech categories, indicated by one or two letters in parentheses. The complete list of such categories is shown below. Additional comments on some of these are given here. More extended descriptions of Mele grammar can be found in Clark (1995, forthcoming).

### Nouns (n)

Nouns are preceded by articles, which mark number, definiteness, and an affection category. The articles are **a<sup>-1</sup>**, **jii<sup>4</sup>**, **mii**, **na<sup>1</sup>**, **ne**, **rii**, **riina**, **ruu**, **se**, **sina<sup>2</sup>**, and **te-**. With long nouns, **a<sup>-1</sup>** (definite plural) is replaced by zero. Mass nouns (**nm**) refer to substances and take plural articles: **a-kai** ‘the food’, **ne-kai** ‘some food’.

Locational nouns (**nl**) include all proper names of places (not listed in the dictionary) as well as common terms for location. Short locational nouns are prefixed with **i-**: **i-fafo** ‘outdoors’, **i-muri** ‘behind’, **I-mere** ‘(at) Mele village’. Most nouns in the dictionary are common nouns (**nc**), but this indication is used only when the same word may function either as a common noun or one of the above two special types, e.g. **te-vai** (**nc**) ‘the stream’ vs **a-vai** (**nm**) ‘the water’, or **te-fare** (**nc**) ‘the house’ (**nc**) vs **i-fare** (**nl**) ‘indoors, inside the house’.

### Pronouns (pn)

Three sets of personal pronoun forms are distinguished according to their grammatical role. **Independent** pronouns may function as topics or objects of verbs. **Subject** pronouns have two different forms according to the tense-aspect category of the verb they accompany. Those which precede a verb in the realis category (marked **ee-** with short verbs, zero with long verbs) are referred to as “Subject I”, e.g. **au ee-fano** ‘I went’; those with other categories are “Subject II”, e.g. **ku tee-fano** ‘I will go’. Pronominal reference in possessives requires still other forms (see below).

In addition to the distinction between **inclusive** and **exclusive** first person pronouns, which is found in most Oceanic languages, Mele pronouns have four number categories: **singular**, **dual**, **plural** and **general**. The difference between plural and general is hard to

characterise, but plural pronouns seem to be used for groups which are smaller and more clearly bounded, whereas general pronouns are for large and often unlimited groups.

### Possessives (ps)

Mele has a basic two-category possessive system, as in Polynesian languages and Efate. The two categories are referred to here as **intimate** (corresponding to inalienable or subordinate) and **general** (corresponding to alienable or dominant). They may be illustrated with the following pair of nouns, **igoa** ‘name’ illustrating the intimate category and **fare** ‘house’ the general:

<b>tuku igoa</b>	my name	<b>tefare neaku</b>	my house
<b>too igoa</b>	your name	<b>tefare neau</b>	your house
<b>tno igoa</b>	her name	<b>tefare neana</b>	his house

A few kin terms such as **tama-** ‘father’ have pronominal possessives suffixed directly to the noun. Morphology of such suffixed possessives is irregular and may or may not be combined with separate intimate possessive markers as shown above. For these nouns, representative possessed forms are listed in the entry.

### Verbs (v)

A division into transitive and intransitive is basic to the Mele verb. Intransitive verbs (**vi**) are unsuffixed, while transitive verbs (**vt**) have suffixes ending in **-a**. The contrast may also be marked by prefixation, reduplication, vowel length alternations and other features. Because of this morphological diversity, intransitive and transitive verbs are given separate entries and cross-referenced. Thus **kanukanu**<sup>2</sup> (**vi**) ‘write’ is the intransitive corresponding to **kanua** (**vt**) ‘write’.

Two other derived forms of verbs are morphologically more regular and are given as sub-entries. Plural verbs (**Pl**), agreeing with plural subject, are normally formed by reduplicating the penultimate consonant (e.g. **kai** ‘eat’, plural **kkai**), though some irregular and suppletive forms exist. Multiple verbs (**Mult**) may indicate repeated action, or several actions happening at once, and are normally formed by CVCV reduplication, e.g. **paakia** ‘slap’, **pakipaakia** ‘slap repeatedly’.

Verb compounding is quite productive in Mele. Compound verbs are given separate entries in this dictionary, but those that appear are only a sample of the total possible. Where the division into components is morphologically and semantically transparent, the headword is hyphenated and no etymology is given, e.g. **fano-usia** ‘walk along’ is compounded of **fano**<sup>1</sup> ‘go’ and **usia**<sup>1</sup> ‘follow’.

### Adjectives (aj) and Adverbs (av)

These are very tentative classifications of some words which have been encountered as postposed modifiers of, respectively, nouns and verbs, and not as predicates in their own right. These may be only provisional categories, however, and it may be that they all ultimately belong in the larger Verb class.

## Prepositions (pp)

This is a functionally defined category, pending fuller analysis of Mele grammar. Some of the words classified here have the properties of transitive verbs and may even occur as independent verbs, e.g. **soina** ‘with; to be with’.

**Conjunctions (cj)** include a variety of clause connectors. **Interjections (ij)** are words which typically comprise an utterance by themselves, and are not closely linked syntactically to larger constructions. **Grammatical elements (g)** includes the articles and tense-aspect particles most intimately associated with nouns and verbs, as well as a variety of other morphemes not included under larger headings. Finally, all non-grammatical bound forms not otherwise accounted for are classified as **formatives (f)**.

## GLOSSES

Sets of glosses approximating the same meaning are separated by commas; a different meaning is separated by a semicolon. Flora and fauna glosses are common names or descriptions, followed by the scientific (Latin) name in italics. Where a Bislama name is known it is given after the Latin (Crowley 1995). Identification of natural species has been mainly by means of a number of useful illustrated books and field guides, of which the most recent and authoritative are Bregulla 1992, Fourmanoir and Laboute 1976, Gowers 1976, Weightman 1989 and Wheatley 1992. I am also grateful to Sheila Gowers of the Forestry Department and Geneviève Bourdy of ORSTOM for identifications of plant specimens collected at Mele.

## ILLUSTRATIONS AND IDIOMS

These are given in italics, and include illustrative sentences, idioms, fixed phrases, and the like.

## ETYMOLOGIES

Information on the etymology of a word is at the end of the entry in square brackets. No etymological information is given for words whose etymology is unknown, or for morphologically complex forms whose composition is obvious (shown with hyphenated headwords). In etymologies, **bold** words are references to other Mele words in this dictionary. Words from other languages are given in *italics*.

Naturally many words remain etymologically unaccounted for, and others are only speculated about (“cf.” indicates a possible clue as to the source), or are systematically undecidable. The latter is frequently the case as between a Polynesian and and Efate source (e.g. for **rua** ‘two’) and between and English and a French one (e.g. for **kitaari** ‘guitar’).

## CROSS-REFERENCES

These follow the main entry on a new line, given in bold preceded by the right pointing arrowhead (>). These include words of related meaning (near synonyms and antonyms) and composite words in which the present entry figures. (To avoid excess, words beginning with the present entry are not cross-referenced since they will occur nearby in the alphabetical sequence and hence be relatively easy to connect.)

## LIST OF ABBREVIATIONS

GRAMMATICAL CATEGORIES		LANGUAGES (IN ETYMOLOGIES)	
aj	adjective	Blm	Bislama
av	adverb	Eb	Ebao
cj	conjunction	Ef	Efate
f	formative	Ek	Erakor
g	grammatical element	Em	Emau
ij	interjection	Eng	English
Mult	multiple verb	Et	Eton
n	noun	FA	Futuna-Aniwa
nc	common noun	Fij	Fijian
nl	locational noun	Fr	French
nm	mass noun	Hv	Havannah Harbour
Pl	plural verb	Lp	Lelepa
pn	pronoun	NEf	North Efate
pp	preposition	Ng	Nguna
ps	possessive	Pg	Pango
v	verb	PNCV	Proto North and Central Vanuatu
vi	intransitive verb	PNP	Proto Nuclear Polynesian
vt	transitive verb	PPN	Proto Polynesian
		PSO	Proto Samoic Outlier
		Sam	Samoan
		SEf	South Efate

## REFERENCES

- Anderson, J. Mayne, 1915, *What a Tourist Sees in the New Hebrides*. Sydney: W.C. Penfold.
- Bregulla, Heinrich L., 1992, *Birds of Vanuatu*. Oswestry (UK): Anthony Nelson.
- Biggs, Bruce, 1975, *A Mele-Fila Vocabulary*. Auckland: Linguistic Society of New Zealand.
- Biggs, Bruce and Ross Clark, 1998, *POLLEX (Polynesian Lexical Reconstructions)*. Computer Files, Maori Studies Department, University of Auckland.
- Capell, A., 1942, Notes on the Fila language, New Hebrides. *Journal of the Polynesian Society* 51:153-180.
- Clark, Ross, 1975a, Mele Notes. Working Paper No.40, Department of Anthropology, University of Auckland.
- 1975b, Two Mele Texts. Working Paper No.44, Department of Anthropology, University of Auckland.
- 1978, The New Hebridean Outliers. In S.A. Wurm and Lois Carrington, eds *Second International Conference on Austronesian Linguistics: Proceedings*, 911-928. PL, C-61.
- 1985, The Efate dialects. *Te Reo* 28:3-35.

- 1986a, Linguistic convergence in central Vanuatu. In Paul Geraghty, Lois Carrington and S.A.Wurm, eds *FOCAL II: Papers from the Fourth International Conference on Austronesian Linguistics*, 333-342. PL,C-94.
- 1986b, Fagauvea and the southern Outliers. *Te Reo* 29: 113-118.
- 1994, The Polynesian Outliers as a locus of language contact. In Tom Dutton and Darrell T.Tryon, eds *Language Contact and Change in the Austronesian World*, 109-139. Berlin and New York: Mouton de Gruyter.
- 1995, Mele-Fila. In Darrell T.Tryon, ed. *Comparative Austronesian Dictionary*, 947-950. Berlin and New York: Mouton de Gruyter.
- forthcoming, Ifira-Mele. In John Lynch, Malcolm Ross and Terry Crowley, eds *The Oceanic languages*. London: Curzon Press.
- Crowley, Terry**, 1995, *A New Bislama Dictionary*. Suva: Institute of Pacific Studies/Vila: Pacific Languages Unit.
- Fourmanoir, Pierre and Pierre Laboute**, 1976, *Poissons de Nouvelle Calédonie et des Nouvelles Hébrides*. Papeete: Les Editions du Pacifique.
- Gowers, Sheila**, 1976, *Some Common Trees of the New Hebrides and their Vernacular Names*. Port Vila: Forestry Section, Department of Agriculture.
- Inglis, John**, 1851, *Report of a Missionary Tour in the New Hebrides, etc. in the Year 1850, On Board H.M.S. "Havannah"*. Auckland: Williamson and Wilson.
- Macdonald, D.**, 1907, *The Oceanic Languages: Their Grammatical Structure, Vocabulary and Origin*. London: Henry Frowde.
- Speiser, Felix**, 1913, *Südsee-Urwald-Kannibalen: Reise-Eindrücke aus den Neuen Hebriden*. Leipzig: R.Voigtländer.
- Turner, George**, 1861, *Nineteen Years in Polynesia*. London: John Snow.
- Turner, George**, 1884, *Samoa A Hundred Years Ago and Long Before*. London: Macmillan.
- Weightman, Barry**, 1989, *Agriculture in Vanuatu: A Historical Review*. Cheam (UK): British Friends of Vanuatu.
- Wheatley, J.I.**, 1992, *A Guide to Common Trees of Vanuatu*. Port Vila: Department of Forestry.



# MELE-ENGLISH DICTIONARY

## A

- a-**<sup>1</sup> (g) Definite article, plural (with short nouns). *afare* the houses. *atama* the children. [PSO]
- a-**<sup>2</sup> (f) Prefix in singular independent pronouns: **aia**, **akoe**, **avau**, **atasi**. [PPN \**a*, personal article]
- a-** (f) Possessive, in **teaku** etc. [PPN \*'*a*, dominant possessive]
- aa** (ij) Answer to call.
- aeani** (n) Iron. [Eng]
- afa** (n) What? *Fei afa?* How much is it? (What's the price?) (aj) What kind of? *teika afa* what kind of fish? [PPN \**hafa*]
- aafea** (av) When? (future) [PPN \**aafea*] > **nafea**
- afi** (n) Fire. [PPN]
- afrikaa** (n) A type of yam. [Eng *Africa*; brought to Mele from the West Indies, where it was said to be of African origin]
- aagae** (n) Nut tree (*Canarium indicum* and perhaps *Barringtonia racemosa*) (Blm *nangae*) [Ef *naagae*]
- age** (g) Post-verbal particle indicating motion or action directed towards a third person. [PPN]
- agele** (n) Angel. [cf. Sam *agelu*]
- agiagi** (n) Breeze. [PPN \**agi*(*agi*) “(wind) blow”] > **fakaagiagia**
- agke** (n) Anchor. [Eng] > **mataau**
- agkiji** (n) Flowered print cloth. [Eng *handkerchief*]

- ai** (ij) Oh really? Is that so? [Ng **ae** “a word used to respond to a person telling an unexpected action, an exciting or unbelievable news”]
- aia** (pn) He, she, it (third person singular independent pronoun). [**a-**<sup>2</sup> + **ia**]
- asisi** (n) Ice. [Eng]
- aispokisi** (n) Freezer, refrigerator. [Eng *icebox*]
- aaita** (n) A kind of tree (*Ficus wassa*). [Ef *naita*]
- aka** (n) A plant, kudzu (*Pueraria lobata*). [PPN]
- ake**<sup>1</sup> (vi) Rise, go up, come up. (g) Post-verbal particle indicating motion or action directed upwards, towards land, from smaller to larger island, towards home. [PPN \**hake*] > **ifo**
- ake**<sup>2</sup> (pn) You (second person singular subject I pronoun). [**akoe**]
- akoe** (pn) You (second person singular independent pronoun). [**a-**<sup>2</sup> + **koe**]
- ala** (n) Sea cucumber, trepang, bêche-de-mer. Kinds: *ala kipori* (common, black, lives on rocks); *ala puturi* (brown spotted, lives on sand); *ala jiti*; *ala tae*; *ika teala* a small fish that lives inside sea cucumbers, probably pearlfish (*Carapus*). [Hv *na-alal*]
- alaffoi** > **niu** [cf. *laajia*, *fooia*]
- alaala** (n) A silly, foolish or very odd person. [cf. *liaalia*]

- ali** (n) A shellfish, turban shell (*Turbo* spp.). [Ef *aali*]
- almaneke** (n) Calendar. [Eng *almanac*]
- alo<sup>1</sup>** (vi) Wave, beckon. Vt: **aloovia**.
- alo<sup>2</sup>** (vi) Steer (a paddled canoe) by means of a steering paddle, or by paddling motions. Vt: **lakotoovia**.
- aloovia** (vt) Wave to, beckon to. Vi: **alo<sup>1</sup>**. [Hv *alo-fia* “wave, beckon”, Ng *aloalo* “beckon to”, cf. PPN \*’alo]
- altoo** (n) Alto (part). (vi) Sing the alto part. [Eng, Fr]
- ama<sup>1</sup>** (nc) Outrigger. (nl) Outrigger side. *Lakotoovia tepaki gaia iama*. Steer the canoe toward the outrigger side. [PPN \*’hama]
- ama<sup>2</sup>** (nc) A plant with edible fruit; its fruit (also used for face paint). (nm) Face paint made from this plant; dye.
- aamata** (n) New leaves (of native cabbage, coconut, or banana). [Ng *naamata*]
- ami** (n) The season when crabs or other crustaceans are abundant. *teami atupa* crab season. *Aafea tofei teami?* When will the season be? [PPN \*’ami “crustacean roe”]
- aamia** (vt) Bring, attract (e.g. of wind blowing drifting objects, or a man attracting followers).
- aamoga** (n) Load, burden, something carried (especially a *moorua*). [PPN \*’amo “carry on shoulders” + -ga]
- ana** > **lagissau**
- ani** (n) Ringworm; a similar fungus that attacks the bark of trees. [Ng *na-ani*]
- anii** (n) Honey. [Eng]
- aania** (vt) Build, make (a fence or pen).
- aniani** (n) Onion. [Eng]
- ano = no**

- antuuma** (g) Particle connecting tens and units in numerals. *gafuru eetasi antuuma eerua* twelve. [ano + PNP \*tu’uma]
- ao** (n) Daylight, daytime. *teao mataagara, teao matalaatala* broad daylight, mid-day (= **tootea**). *teao tootoe* all day long. [PPN \*’aho]
- aoo** (ij) Well,... (continuing a discourse).
- aoa** (n) Hour. [Eng]
- aaoa<sup>1</sup>** (n) Banyan tree (*Ficus bengalensis*) (Blm *nabangga*) [PPN \*’aoa]
- aaoa<sup>2</sup>** (vt) Expel, depose, remove from office.
- aapua** (n) Grandmother. *aapua matua* great grandmother. [cf. Ng *pua* “mother’s father”]
- ara<sup>1</sup>** (n) Path, road; row, strip. *ara matua* road, main road; route, journey, travel; fare (= **paasese**); way, means, procedure. *teara tenipi* a row of thatch prepared for placing on a roof. *Eetoo teara*. She became pregnant while unmarried. [PPN \*’ala] > **maliara, saleeara**
- ara<sup>2</sup>** (vi) Open the eyes, wake up. [PPN \*’ara]
- aaraa** (vt) Chase, run after. *aaraa t’poolo* dribble (in football). [cf. **ara<sup>1</sup>**, **araika**, also PPN \*’alu “follow”]
- aaraga** (n) War. *neaa te aaraga* make war, go to war. [cf. PPN \*’alaga “limb, tool, weapon”]
- araika** (vi) To fish (newer form of **saraika**).
- arausi** (n) Something that runs in a family (such as accidents, or a talent for something); a tradition. [cf. **ara<sup>1</sup>**, usi-]

**aretuu** (av) Tomorrow; the next day, the following day. *tno aretuu* the next day (after that). [PSO \**aletuu*]

-ari > **fakaari**

**arieere** (vi) Back up. [Fr *arrière*]

**aro** (nl) Down, under, below, the lower part. *fano kiaro* or *fano gaiaro* humble, respectful. *Kiteefano gaiaro teeriki*. Respect the chief. [PPN \**lalo*]

> **ruga**

**aasaga** (n) Open sea. *te aasaga Imere* the open sea off Mele [cf. PPN \**wasa*]

**aasara** (vi) Clear one's throat.

**asu** (vi) Dip up liquid; fetch water. *Kar teeroro kar teeasu taateu*. You two go and get us some water. Vt: **aasua**.

**aasua** (vt) Dip up (liquid) in a small container. Vi: **asu**. [PPN \*'*asu*]

**ata** (n) Picture, image; reflection, shadow (of a moving thing); spirit, soul, ghost. *seia tnoata* saw his ghost. *ata mauri* spirit of a living person. *ata saa* evil spirit. *Ata Tapu* Holy Spirit. (vi) Appear as a spirit or ghost after death. [PPN \*'*ata* "shadow, reflection", Ng *na-ata* "spirit of dead person", Hv *ata-na* "spirit, soul, shadow, image"]

**aatala** (n) Famine.

**atara** (n) Language; speech, message, word. *atara Imere* the Mele language. *atara ifea?* what language? *atara matua* custom story, oral tradition. [ $\mathbf{a}^{-1}$  + **-tara-**]

**atasi** (pn) Someone, anyone. [ $\mathbf{a}^{2-}$  + **tasi**]

**atavi** = **taasilā** [Ng]

**ate** (n) Liver. [PPN \*'*ate*]

**aati** (n) Heart (in cards). [Eng]

**atna-** (n) Mother (older form). *atnau* your mother. *atnana* his or her mother. *atnomaaua* our mother. [ $\mathbf{a}^{-2}$  + PPN \**tina-na*]

**atolu** (n) Egg. [Ef]

**atu**<sup>1</sup> (v) (Whale, porpoise) slap the surface of the water with its fins or tail. [Ng *atu-* "strike"]

**atu**<sup>2</sup> (g) Post-verbal particle indicating motion or action directed towards second person; to you. [PPN]

**aatuu** (n) A card game. [Fr *atout* "trump"]

**atua** (np) God. (nc) A god, an object of faith or worship. [Sam, from PPN \*'*atua*]

> **teetua**

**atusi** (n) Book, letter, anything written. [ $\mathbf{a}^{-1}$  + Sam *tusi*]

**au**<sup>1</sup> (n) Gall bladder. [PPN \*'*ahu* "gall"]

**au**<sup>2</sup> (pn) I (first person singular subject I pronoun).

**auskeele** (n) House-girl. [Eng]

**aavaga** (vi) Be married, get married. *tagata aavaga* husband, married man. *aavaga raga* wedding. Vt: **vagaina**. [PPN \*'*ahawana*]

**avau** (pn) I, me (first person singular independent pronoun). [ $\mathbf{a}^{-2}$  + PPN \*'*au*]

**avi**<sup>1</sup> (n) A kind of parrotfish (blue & yellow), second growth stage. [Pg *aaf*] > **ikaatai**, **jiāaki**, **kalaveai**

**avi**<sup>2</sup> (vi) Stand close to, next to. *U eeavi takoe*. I'm standing right next to you. Vt: **avinia**.

**avinia** (vt) Stand close up against, right next to. Vi: **avi**<sup>2</sup>. [Hv *aaf-i* "be near to"; Ng *ovi* "to lean"]

**avin-sokia** (vt) Hold close to the side.

**avukaa** (n) Avocado (*Persea americana*). *avukaa taatoro* a type with longer fruit. [Fr *avocat*]

## E

- e** (pn) He, she (third person singular subject I pronoun, non-past). *E taaa.* She knows. [aia]
- ee** (ij) No. [Ef]
- ee-<sup>1</sup>** (g) Verbal particle, realis (with short verbs). *Eenofo.* He sits. [PPN \*e]
- ee-<sup>2</sup>** (f) Prefix in some kinship terms:  
**elelei, eemama, eemutu, eepua,**  
**eetata.** [cf. PPN \*e, vocative preposition]
- ei** (ij) Hey!
- ekaleesia** (n) Communicant, member of congregation. [Sam 'ekaaleesia “church, church member”, from Greek *ekklesia*]
- elelei** (ij) Term of address to a daughter (with a *Lei-* name). [ee-<sup>2</sup> + Ng *lei* “girl, woman (in songs)”; cf. also *Lei-*, female name prefix]  
> **tukurau**
- eletrik** (n) Electricity. [Eng, Fr]
- elo** (n) Bunch (of bananas). *teelo tefiji* the bunch of bananas (on the plant). [cf. Ng *naloa (ni naadi)* “bunch (of

- bananas)”]  
> **taa<sup>1</sup>**
- elomusu** (n) A kind of large venomous centipede. [Ng *elo musu* “setting sun” (if bitten, the pain lasts until sundown)]
- eltaa = eltere**
- eltere** (n) Elder (of the church). [Eng]
- eemama** (n)(ij) Father; uncle (father’s brother or mother’s sister’s husband). *eemama kaleka* cousin (father’s sister’s son). [Ef *maama*]
- eemutu** (ij) Term of address to sister’s child. [ee-<sup>2</sup>, **iraamutu**]
- Eprele** (n) April. [Eng]
- eepua** (n) Grandmother; sister of grandparent. [ee-<sup>2</sup>, **aapua**]
- eeriki** (n) Chief; Lord (Christian); king (in cards); elder member of family (old word). *Teeriki* the chief. [PPN \*'ariki]  
> **fitooriki**
- eetata** (n)(ij) Mother; aunt (mother’s sister or father’s brother’s wife). [cf. Ng *teete* “mother”, *taata* “maternal grandmother”]

## F

- fa = fano**
- faa** (vn) Four. [PPN]
- faerapu** (vi) Smoke copra. [Eng *fire up*]
- faeru** (vi) Wipe oneself after defecating.  
Vt: **faaria.** [PPN \*fa'elu]
- fafa** (vi) Ride on someone’s back, piggyback. *Ki teefafa tukupua.* Climb up on my back. Vt: **ffaia.**
- faafatu** (vt) Trust, believe in. *Mat faafatu aia* (or *kitaia*). We trust him. *faafatu raga* faith. [Ng *vaavatu*]

- fafie** (n) Firewood. (Plural of **ffie**).
- faafine** (n) Women. (Plural of **fine**).
- fafo** (nl) Outdoors, outside the house. [PPN \*fafo “outside”]
- faftai** (ij) Thank you. (vi) To thank. [Sam *fa'afetai*]
- faagai** (vi) Feed. Vt: **fagaina.**
- fagaina** (vt) Feed. Vi: **faagai.** [PNP \*faagai-na]

**fago** (n) Mouth organ, accordion; instrumental ensemble. [PPN \**fagu* “flute”]

**faagona** (vt) Awaken, wake up. [PPN \**fagu-na*, Hv *bugo-nia*]

**faagota** (vi) Gather octopus, crabs, and shellfish on the reef, forage. [PPN; cf. Ng *pavagoda* “to gather shells and seafish”]

**fagota-ga** (n) Gathering food on the reef.

**fai** (n) Ray, stingray. [PPN \**fai*, Ng *vae*]

**ffaia** (vt) Carry (a person) on one’s back. [PPN \**fafa-ia*]

**faifai** (n) Sign, omen, token; paper token used to register attendance at Communion service. *faifai raga* sign, portent. [Ng *vaivai* “perform, act out”, *na-vaivai-ana* “sign”]

**fai-manu** (n) A kind of ray (black, with a very long tail, that broaches like flying fish).

**faji** (vi) Break (of a stick, etc. or a wave); be broken. Vt: **fajia**.

**fajia** (vt) Break. Vi: **faji**. [PPN \**fati-a*] > **lapefajia**

**fajifají** (vi) Collect firewood. [Mult. of **faji**]

**faka-**<sup>1</sup> (f) Prefix to numerals indicating how many times. *fakatasi* once. *fakarua* twice. *fakgafuru* ten times. *fakafia* how many times? [PPN]

**faka-**<sup>2</sup> (f) Prefix to verbs; often causative, but with various other meanings. [PPN]

**fakafakaanoa** (vi) Wash the hands or face using just a little water.

**fakaffine** (vi) Act like a woman; be on the woman’s side (e.g. in a marriage). [**fine**]

**fakafonua** (vt) Fulfil, complete. [**fonu**]

**fakaagiagi** (vi) Enjoy the breeze. [**agiagi**]

**fakkaina** (vt) Sharpen (knife). [**kaɪ<sup>2</sup>**]

**fakkaakea** (vt) Train up (yam vines) on a trellis or tree. Vi: **fakkakekake**. [**kaakea**]

**fakkakekake** (vi) Train yam vines. Vt: **fakkaakea**.

**fakammae** (vt) Hurt, cause pain. [**mmae**]

**fakamaalepu** (vi) Observe a period of mourning (traditionally 25 days). [cf. **maalepu**]

**fakamasui** (av) To the left. [**masui**]

**fakamasuia** (vt) Hit (etc.) with left hand. [**masui**]

**fakamatakkina** (vt) Frighten. [**mataku**]

**fakamatau** (av) To the right. [**matau**]

**fakamatea** (vt) Kill. [**mate**]

**fakamauri** (vi) Save someone’s life; keep someone alive. [**mauri**; cf. Ng *vakamauri* “save (the life of), heal”]

**fakamilaa** (vt) Frighten. [**mila**]

**fakamoreea** (vt) Make smooth, polish. [**moremore**]

**fakanaa** (n) Daughter of a chief.

**fakanaru** (vi) Rinse oneself in fresh water (after bathing in the sea). Vt: **fakanarumia**.

**fakanarumia** (vt) Rinse (vegetables, etc.). Vi: **fakanaru**. [PPN \**fakalanu-mia*, Hv *bagaranu*]

**fakaanoa** (vi) (Yam) just starting to grow.

**fakkanua** (vt) Colour, decorate with colours, embellish (for example putting bright-coloured trim on a dress). [**kanukanu<sup>1</sup>**]

**fakaolia** (vt) Replace; imitate, act the same. [**oolia**]

**fakaraaina** (vt) Dry in the sun Vi: **fakareaa**. [**reaa**]

- fakaraakei** (n) Regalia, ornaments of a chief. (vi) Decorate oneself, get spruced up. Vt: **fakarakeia**. [PPN \*laakei, cf. Ng *rekei* “decorate (oneself)”, *narekai* “ornaments”]
- fakarakeia** (vt) Decorate, adorn. Vi: **fakaraakei**.
- fakarau** (vi) Share, distribute gifts. Vt: **fakaraua**.
- fakaraua** (vt) Distribute, share out. Vi: **fakarau**.
- fakkare** (av) A lot.
- faakare** (vi) Take care of children; polite term for **faanau**. *tama faakare* adopted child. Vt: **fakaarea**.
- fakaarea** (vt) Care for, adopt, keep as a pet. Vi: **faakare**. [Ng *vakale* “nurse, adopt, look after, care for”]
- fakareaa** (vi) Sit in the sun, warm oneself in the sun. Vt: **fakaraaina**. [**reaa**]
- fakareworewo** (vi) Play.
- fakaari** (vt) Play tricks on, tease maliciously.
- fakarogo** (vi) (Person) be quiet, be silent, not speak. [PPN \*fakalogo]
- fakasaa** (vt) Rock (canoe) to splash water out. [cf. Ng *vakasa-* “clear”]
- fakasara** (vi) Joke.
- fakasaaraa** (vt) Make amends for (an injury or offence), e.g. by a gift; remove **tapuraga**, neutralize power of broken prohibition.
- fakasuku** (n) Part of a name or phrase that is not mentioned but is understood. e.g. *Kalmarmar* (*Nagisu*), *manumanu* (*mauri*). [cf. *suku*]
- fakasuusia** (vt) Suckle, breast-feed. [**susu**]
- fakatalaa** (vt) Open (cooked pig, etc.); split open (big log). [**taiaa**]

- fakatale** (vi) Ask the same question many times, like a child. [cf. **tale**]
- fakataane** (vi) Act like a man; be on the man’s side (e.g. in a marriage). *tnoñaro fakataane* the man’s side. [**taane**]
- fakattau** (vt) Go shopping, buy things. *fakattau raga* prize, price, payment, wages. Vt: **fakatawia**.
- fakatawia** (vt) Pay; buy. *Avau fakatawia aia atala eerima rakina te pokasi*. I paid him five dollars for the pig. Vi: **fakattau**. [cf. Ng *pakotovi*, Sam *fa’atau*]
- fakateketekete** (vi) Protest, make a fuss. [PPN \*teke “reject, refuse”]
- fakatettere** (vi) Practice sailing; learn to sail; try out a new sail. [**tere**]
- fakatoroa** (vt) Leave alone, abstain; leave behind, repent. [**toroa**]
- fakaunumia** (vt) Give (someone) something to drink. [**unu**]
- fakavaia** (vt) Add water to. [**vai**]
- fakaviriviri** (n) Toy windmill, top. (vi) Play with such things. [**viri**]
- fakaviria** (vt) Spin, rotate (like a telephone dial). [**viri**]
- fakia** (vt) Pick, pluck. [PPN \*faki-a]
- faki-motoa** (vt) Pick while still unripe.
- faku** (n) A kind of pandanus, with edible fruit on long stems. [Ef *na-vaku*]
- falaji** (n) Inner tube, bladder (of a football). [cf. Eng *flat*]
- fana** (n) Bow. [PPN]
- ffana** (vi) Shoot with a bow. Vt: **fanaia**.
- fanaia** (vt) Shoot at with bow and arrow, spear gun, etc. Vi: **ffana**. [PPN \*fana-ia]
- fanal** (n) Funnel (for pouring). [Eng]
- fanalo** (n) Funnel (of a ship). [Eng]
- faanau** (vi) Give birth, have a baby. *faanau saa* miscarry. Vt: **fanaua**.

**fanaua** (vt) (Woman) bear (child), (hen) lay (egg); have a child (of either or both parents). *Fanaua avau*. I was born. Vi: **faanau**. [PPN \*faanau-a]

**fanfan** (cj) Until. [**fano**, cf. Ng *paapaa*]

**faani** (v) Where is...? Where are...? *Kalukalu faani?* Where are the clothes? [cf. **fea** + **gani**]  
> **gani**, **faatasi**

**fani-** (vi) = **fano<sup>1</sup>** (before directionals). *faniake* go up. *faniatu* go ahead (towards you). *fanimai* come.

**fano<sup>1</sup>** (vi) Go (singular). Plural: **roro.te** *wiiki kaafano raa* last week. Mult: **fanofano**. *fanofano kee* different. [PPN \*fano, Ng *vano*]  
> **fanfan**, **fani-**, **ro-**, **roro**.

**fano<sup>2</sup>** (n) A tree, twin apple (*Ochrosia*) shore-growing, of medium size, with useful wood.

**ffano** (vi) Wash (hands or face). [Ng *vavano-ki*, PPN \*fanofano]

**fano-usia** (vt) Walk along, follow (a path etc.). Plural: **rousia**.

**fao** (n) A tree, red silkwood (*Burckella obovata*), with white flowers; the wood can be used for paddles, etc. [PPN; cf. Ng *na-vao* “tree sp.”]

**faaoa** (vt) Put (something) into a basket, bag, etc.; pack, fill (e.g. a bag). Mult: **faofaaoa**. [PPN \*fafa'o]  
> **neaffao**

**faraeni** (n) Frying pan. (vi) Fry. [Eng]

**faraitei** (n) Friday. [Eng]

**fare** (nc) House. *fare kalaalaa* spider web. *fare kekeela* outhouse, toilet. *fare kuuku* kitchen, cook-house. *fare saaga* hospital. (nl) At home, in the house. *Eenofo ifare*. He stayed at home. *pokasi ifare* domestic pig. [PPN \*fale]

**fareaa** (aj) Poor (of a place which is lacking in material resources). [Ek *faria*]

**faarea** (n) Village meeting-house. [Ef *vareal*]

**faaria** (vt) Wipe someone's backside after they have defecated. Vi: **faeru**. [PPN \*fa'elu]

**faariki<sup>1</sup>** (n) Canoe platform. (vi) Spread mats. Vt: **farikia**.

**faariki<sup>2</sup>** (av) (For) a little while; a little later; somewhat, a little, a bit. [cf. **faka-** + **-riki**]

**farikia** (vt) Spread mats on (floor, bed). *farikia ifare* to lay mats on the floor of the house. Vi: **faariki<sup>1</sup>**. [PPN \*faaliki “floor, floor covering”]

**fartapu** (n) Church. [**fare** + **tapu**]

**faru** (n) Some, a few. *fekeriki afaru* some little octopus. *Taagata afaru anei*. Here are some people. *nefaru foki* some more. *Nefaru ronnofo kiinaa*, *nefaru ronnofo kiiraa*. Some will live here, some will live there. (vn) Some, other. *atama eefaru* some children. [PPN \*falu]

**fata** (n) Raft. [cf. PPN \*fata “shelf”]

**fatafata** (n) Chest (body part) [PPN]

**faatasi** (n) The other side. *tmo faatasi gaia uta* on the other side towards the mainland. [cf. PPN \*fa'a-si “side”, *tasi*]

**fatu<sup>1</sup>** (n) Stone; money, Vatu; the last remaining piece of a *woiwoi*. *Fatu Ruku* “rock and hiding place” (an expression used of Jesus). [PPN \*fatu, Ef *vaatu*]  
> **paroffatu**

**fatu<sup>2</sup>** (n) Nape of the neck. [cf. Hv *fatu* “ridge of house, ridge-pole”, Ef *na-vatu* “bone”]

**fau** (n) Shore hibiscus (*Hibiscus tiliaceus*). (Blm *burao*). [PPN]

**fausia** (vt) Build (a canoe), i.e. lash together the main parts; compose. [PPN \**fa'u-sia*, Ng *vau-si* “weave”]

**fea** (nl) Where? *Eenofo ifea?* Where does he live? (aj) Which? *tefare fea?* which house? [PPN]

**feea<sup>1</sup>** (vt) Read. *feea sookia* read and remember. Vi: **feefe**. [Ng *veevee-a*, Pg **fee(f)**]

**feea<sup>2</sup>** (vt) Brush away (flies). Vi: **feefee**. [PPN \**fue(fue)* “fly whisk”]

**feefe** (vi) Read. Vt: **feea<sup>1</sup>**.

**feefee** (vi) Brush away flies. Vt: **feea<sup>2</sup>**.

**feseau** (n) Teacher. [Sam *faife'au* “pastor, minister”]

**fei** (vi) Be, become. (f) Prefix meaning “be” in a number of fixed expressions. [Ef *vei*]

**fei-** A prefix which forms nouns denoting groups of people (usually pairs) having a certain kin relationship. [PO \**paRi-* “reciprocal prefix”]

**fei-aavaga** (n) Married couple.

**feigaatasi** (vi) The same.  
    > **nafeiga**

**feikaunaga** (n) Somebody who works for someone, employee. [**fei** + **kauna** + **-ga**]

**fei-kave** (n) Brother and sister. *ru feikave* a brother and sister.

**fei-lake** (vi) Be the cause of something. *Faafine feilake*. Women were the cause of it. (cj) So, therefore. [cf. Pg *finlaken*]

**feiova** (n) Landing place, beach, waterfront (a named and owned stretch of the sea shore where canoes can be landed). [PPN \**awa* “channel”, PSO \**fa'iawa*]

**fei-soa** (vi) Be friends. *feisoa raga* friendship. [**fei** + **soa**]

**fei-taina** (n) Brothers, sisters (siblings of the same sex). *ru feitaina eerua* two brothers.

**feitalakina** (vt) Own, possess. [Ng *vei talakea-na* “be its owner”, Pg *piatlk*]  
    > **lekin**

**fei-tama-na** (n) Father and child.

**fei-taane** (v) Be a man, be brave.

**fei-tau-maa** (n) Brothers-in-law.

**feitausuumami** (n) Aunt and nephew or niece. [fei- + -tau- + Ng *sumaami* “aunt”, cf. **maami**]

**fei-tawi** (v) Be a pair, do something together. [fei + **tawi**]

**fei-tnana** (n) Mother and child. [fei- + **atna-na**]

**fei-tuetnana** (n) Uncle and nephew or niece. [fei- + PPN \**tu'atina* “uncle” + -na]

**fei-tupuna** (n) Grandparent and grandchild.

**fei-uru** (vi) Be the eldest.

**feivi** in **feivi maamalo** (vi) Lazy. [cf. **fei**, **ivi**]

**feke** (n) Octopus. Kinds: *fekkau* (large); *feke looara* (very small, variegated blue and yellow); *fekeriki* (small); *fekeetuu* (large, “stands up”); *jijialo* (middle-sized, red); *taalapa* (nocturnal). [PPN]

**fekifekiraga** (n) Wonder, marvelous event. [feekina]

**feekina** (vt) Show, teach, reveal. [Hv *bei-ki*, cf. PPN \**fa'aki-na* “reveal”]

**fenua** (n) Country, land, (large) island. *Te Fenua Saa Hell*. [PPN \**fanua*, Ef *vanua*]  
    > **nuku**

**Fepuruari** (n) February. [Eng]

**fee-surakina** (vt) Read completely, finish reading.

**feusuusia** (vt) Question, interrogate.  
 [feewia + usia, cf. Ng *pusuusu* “ask”]

**feewia** (vt) Ask. [PPN \*fe-’uhi-a]

**fii-** (f) Prefix to verbs, intransitive, in  
**fijipa**, **fikkaji**, **fittapa**, etc. [SEf fi-]

**fia** (vn) How many? how much?; few, not enough [PPN]

**fia-** (f) Prefix to verbs, usually indicating a physical need, as in **fiakai**, **fiamimi** etc. [PPN]

**fiafi** (n) Late afternoon and evening (until dark). [PPN \*afiafi]

**fia-jiko** (vi) Want or have to defecate.

**fia-kai** (vi) Be hungry.

**fia-kata** (vi) Feel like laughing.

**fia-masaki** (vi) Feel a bit unwell.

**fia-mimi** (vi) Want or have to urinate.

**fia-moe** (vi) Feel sleepy.

**fiansaa** (vi) Not good at, unsuited to (gaia).

**fia-rrua** (vi) Feel nauseated.

**fia-tagī** (vi) Want to cry, feel like crying.

**fia-unu** (vi) Be thirsty.

**ffie** (n) Piece of firewood. Plural: **fafie**.  
 [PPN \*fafie]

**figa** (n) Armpit, the space between the arm and the body. *Surumakina gaia toofiga*. Put it under your arm. [PPN \*'afiga]

**figo-** (n) Parent- or child-in-law. *tuku figooku* my son-in-law, etc. *to figoou* your son-in-law, etc. *tuo figoana* his son-in-law, etc. *te figoo maaua* our son-in-law, etc. [PPN \*fugao-na]

**fijikauga = fijikaūma**

**fijikaūma** (n) Slave. [cf. Ng *viti* “slave” + **kauna**, PPN \**kaunaga* “servant, slave”]

**fijipa** (vi) Fight with fists, box. Vt: **jiipaa'**.

**fikkaji** (vi) Bite (repeatedly). *Anamu fikkaji*. The mosquitoes are biting a lot. Vt: **kajia**.

**fikau** (n) Messenger. [PPN \*fekau “serve as messenger; order, message; send”]

**fikkau** (vi) Give orders. Vt: **kauna**.

**fikkau-tana** (vt) Give orders to fetch, send for.

**filaeki** (n) Flag. [Eng]

**filaoa** (n) Flour. [Eng]

**filoo** (n) Floor. [Eng]

**finagota** (n) Shellfish. [Ef *vinagoda*]

**fine** (n) Woman; wife, wife’s sister.  
 Plural: **faafine**. [PPN \*fafine, pl. \*faafine]

**ffine = fine**

**fini- = fani-**

**finnuga** (n) Anger. *te finnuga na te mutuama* the ogre’s anger. *Akoe neaa atara finnuga*. You said something which made people angry. [fiinunu + -ga]

**finnuukina** (vt) Be angry (with), hate. *Rau tupu finnuukina raaua*. They are angry with each other. Vi: **fiinunu**.

**fiinunu** (vi) Angry. Vt: **finnuukina**.

**firia<sup>1</sup>** (vt) Choose, pick out; sort [PPN \*fili-a]

**firia<sup>2</sup>** (vt) Roll, braid (sennit), plait.  
 [PPN \*firi-a “braid, plait”, Hv *bir-i* “plait a string or rope”]

**firifiri** (vi) Be fussy, choosy, take the best for oneself. [**firia<sup>1</sup>**]

**firiū** (vi) Turn (the body). Mult:  
**firiuriu**. [PPN \*faaliu, but cf. **fii-**] > **paafiriū**

**fiiru** (n) Hat, head covering. [PPN \*'ufi 'ulu “cover head”]

**fisilaeni** (n) Fishing line. [Eng] > **vaavaa**

- fittai** (vi) Kill. Vt: **taia**.
- fittapa** (vi) Call. Vt: **taapaa**.
- fiiti** (n) Foot (measure of length). [Eng *feet*]
- fitlakina** = **lekina, feitalaakina**
- fittoka** (n) Yard, the area around a house. [PPN \**fa'itotoka* “entrance, doorway”]
- fitooriki** (n) All the chiefs. [cf. PPN \**fatu-'ariki* “high chief”]
- fitu** (vn) Seven. [PPN]
- fittuki** (vi) Pound, beat a drum. *T'tai fittuki.* The surf is pounding. Vt: **tukia**.
- flaiki** = **filaeki**
- foaga** (n) Pumice. [PPN \**fo'aga*]
- foe** (n) Paddle, oar. [PPN \**fohe*]
- fooia** (vt) Break open (yam, breadfruit, coconut). [PPN \**foa-ia* “break something hard, smash”]  
-> **suffoia, togofoia**
- foifoi** (vi) Broken. Vt: **fooia**
- foki** (av) Again; also, more. [PPN \**foki*]
- fooko** (n) Fork. [Eng]
- fonu<sup>1</sup>** (n) Turtle. [PPN]
- fonu<sup>2</sup>** (aj) Full. *Eefonu avai.* It's full of water. [PPN]
- fonu-pijjia** (vt) Submerge, flood, cover with water.
- forau** (vi) Go on a journey (to a particular place, for a particular reason). [PPN \**folau*]  
-> **tavao**
- fori** (vi) Turn a corner, go around.  
*Maateu eetere fori i'mataautu.* We sailed around the point. Vt: **foria**.
- foria** (vt) Go around, surround. *Au eefano foria ifare.* I walked around the house. Vi: **fori**. [PPN \**fuli-a* “turn”, \**foli* “go here and there, round about”]
- foromaga** (n) Throat. [PPN \**folomaga* (“place of swallowing”, cf. Nukuoro *holomanga*)
- foromia** (vt) Swallow. [PPN \**folo-mia*]
- forsia** (vt) Spread out. [PPN \**fola-sia*]
- foota** (n) Photograph, photo. *tno foota* his picture, a picture of him. [Eng, Fr]
- fottai-** (n) Clansmen, people of the same **naflake** from another village. [cf. **tai-**]> **fitooriki, fuata**
- fotu** (vi) Appear, come into view; happen; be born [PPN]
- foou** (aj) New. *Tat kaamoat t'foou raga.* We are renewed. [PPN \**fo'ou*]
- fua** (n) Fruit; roe, eggs (of fish); testicle; kidney. (vi) Bear fruit, be fruitful. [PPN]
- fua-** (vt) Give a share. [PPN \**foo-*]
- fu-age** (vt) Give (to someone).
- fua-ku** (vt) Give (to me).
- fua-na** = **fuage**
- fuata** (n) School (of fish). *te fuata aika* a school of fish. *fuata ameto* the sons of a chief. [Ng *navata* “herd, school”, cf. PPN \**fuata* “crop (esp. breadfruit)”]
- fu-atu** (vt) Give (to you).
- fuufuu** (vi) Hide things; play a game of finding something hidden. *nagona fuufuu* hiding-place. Vt: **fuunaa**.
- fuufue** (n) A kind of vine which grows by the sea; the leaves are used in treating boils (probably *Ipomoea*). [PPN \**fue* “creeper, vine”]
- fui-a** (vt) Pour, throw, sprinkle, splash water on, extinguish (fire). *kuaufua* laplap made with **rikau**, with salt water sprinkled over it. Mult: **fuiufigia**. [PPN \**fu'i-a*, Ng *pue* “to water, sprinkle”]
- fui-fakamatea** (vt) Extinguish (a fire, with water).
- fui-naaua** (vt) Clean (something) by pouring water over it.
- fui-pisikina** (vt) Wash clear.

**fuji<sup>1</sup>** (n) Certain types of banana, including the most common types used for cooking. Kinds: *fuji maagaro* (large, fat with dark yellow flesh; “apple banana”); *fuji maasori* (like *fuji maagaro* but smaller); *fuji vaavaa* (very small, with jelly-like flesh; not used for laplap). [PPN \**futi*] > **pooji, lagalaga suuruu, soaga**

**fuji<sup>2</sup>** (vi) Weed, pull up. *neaa**fuji* a tool for removing small weeds from the garden. Vt: **fuujia**.

**fuji<sup>3</sup>** (vi) Get off, get out of (boat, plane, car), disembark. *Eefuji tepaki*. He got out of the canoe.

> **ike**

**fuujia** (vt) Weed (garden); pull up (fishing line); pluck (fowl). Vi: **fuji<sup>2</sup>**. [PPN \**futi-a* “pull up, pull out”, Ng *puuti* “weed, clean yam field”]

**fuji-pisikina** (vt) Weed clean.

**ffuka** (aj) Swollen, inflated, distended. *Tno sinae effuka*. Her belly was swollen (could be said of a pregnant woman, or of monster who has eaten a person). [Ng *puka* “swell up, be filled up”] > **ffura**

**fuke** (vi) Open an oven. Vt: **fukesia**.

**fukesia** (vt) Open, uncover (oven, laplap). [Ng *puke-si*, PPN \**fuke-a*]

**fuma** (n) Blossom, flower. [Ng *na-puñma*, Em *na-fuñma*] > **kkuñma<sup>1</sup>**

**fuunaa** (vt) Hide, conceal. Mult: **funafuunaa**. Vi: **fuufuu**. [PPN \**funa*]

**funumui** (n) Girl, young woman (between puberty and marriage). [cf. Emae, Tongan *finemui*]

**fura** (vi) Run (plural). *fura raga pulele a* race. Singular: **tere**. [cf. FA *fura*]

**ffura** (vi) Swell up, be swollen (of inflamed tissue, or a sprained joint). [PPN \**fufula* “swelling”, Ng *puravura* “oedema”] > **ffuka**

**furooko** (n) Frog. [Eng]

**furu** (n) Hair (of human body or animal). *afuru* body hair, fur. *afuru kauvae* beard. *afuru temata* eyebrows, eyelashes. *afuru tno penaaua* its mane (of a horse). [PPN \**fulu*] > **rauru**

**furufuru** (aj) Hairy, furry. [PPN \**fulufulu*]

**furu-na** (vt) Wipe (dry or clean). [PPN \**fulu-na* “wash by rubbing or wiping”]

**furu-naaoa** (vt) Wipe clean.

**fuusi** (n) Fuse. [Eng]

## G

**ga-** (f) Prefix indicating spontaneous action, in **gafoa, gasae, gasipa**. [PPN, cf. **ma-**]

**-ga** (f) Suffix to verbs forming nouns of state or action. E.g. **laelae-ga, saissai-ga**. [PPN]

> **raga**

**gaa** (vi) Make a sound (*ou!* or *ue!*) in answer to being called. [cf. PPN \**gaa* “(action involving) opening of mouth”]

**gaegae** (vi) Puff, pant, be out of breath. [PPN \**gahegahe* “short of breath, exhausted”, Ng *gaegae*]

**gafigafi** (n) Good mat (kept rolled up for storage). [cf. Tongan *ngafingafi* “kind of fine mat”]

- gafoa** (vi) (Balloon) burst, (plate,etc.) shatter; explode, (gun, dynamite) go off. [PPN \**mafoa*]  
 > **fooia**
- gafuru** (n) Ten. *te gafuru eetasi* ten.  
*gafuru eerua* twenty. [PPN \**hagafulu*]
- gago** (n) Fat surrounding the intestines and kidneys. [cf. PPN \**gako* "fat"]
- gaia** (pp) To. *Tu teeroro gaia īmakauku*. Let's go to the bush. [cf. PPN \**haga-ia* "turn, face"]
- gaaipu = ipu**
- gaale** (n) Moon; cat's-eye, operculum.
- gana** (av) Still, yet. *mauri gana* still alive. *saai gana* not yet. *Aia s'EEKAI kee gana*. He hasn't eaten yet.
- gani** (av) To it, there (anaphoric particle for oblique noun phrases). *Ref ee fura gaia te īmakauku, ref emmoe gani*. They ran to the bush and slept there.  
 (qu) Where? *T'lootoo foou gani?* Where is the new car? *Ifare gani neau?* Where is your home?
- gao** (n) Footprint, impression of a foot. *tnogao* his footprint. *tegao t'lootoo* tire tracks. [PSO]
- gaogao** (aj) Empty, hollow. [PPN \*'*ago'ago*]
- gapu** (vi) Put down a load, rest. *Tu teegapu kiinaa*. Let's rest here. Vt: **gapukina**.
- gapukina** (vt) Put down (load) and rest. *gapukina tekato* put down the basket. Vi: **gapu**. [PPN \**mapu* "breathe hard"]
- gaaraa** (vt) Put out to dry. *gaaraa kalukalu* put the clothes out to dry. Vi: **garagara**. [Ef *garagara* "dry"]
- gaarafi** (n) Well-used everyday mats.
- garagara** (aj) Very dry (like something dried in the sun or over a fire ). Vt: **gaaraa**.  
 > **maatuu**

- garo** (n) Palate, roof of mouth. [cf. PPN \**gao* "molar tooth"]
- gaaroto** (n) Trunk (of tree or body), middle part, waist [cf. **roto**]
- garu** (n) (Breaking) wave. [PPN \**galu*]  
 > **megaru, peau**
- garurue** (vi) Tremble, move slightly, shake, vibrate. [PPN \**gaahuelue* "vibrate, shake"]
- > **ruiruia**
- gasae** (aj) Open, unobstructed (something through or along which things can pass, such as an open door, an unblocked pipe, a road cleared of obstructions). [cf. Ng *masai* "have a hole in it", PPN \**masae* "torn"]
- gasau** (n) (The stem of) a kind of cane (probably *Misanthus*), used to make arrows, walls and yam trellises (Blm *waelken*); war arrow; barb of stingray. [PPN \**gasau* "arrow"]
- gasee** (vi) Make a small high pitched noise. Mult: **gaseesee**. Rustle, crackle, scrape. [PPN \**gasehe*]
- gasipa** (n) Piece, part. Mult: **gasipasipa** many pieces. [cf. Ng *masiñā* "snap off (e.g. piece of blade)" Hv *masiba* "fragment"]
- gasoro** (vi) Climb with difficulty, shinny (up tree, etc.). [PPN \**gasolo* "move little by little"]
- > **sorona**
- gata** (n) Snake. [PPN]
- gatae** (n) Coral tree (*Erythrina variegata*) (Blm *narara*). [PPN]
- gaua** (vt) Chew (sugar cane). [PPN \**gau-a* "gnaw"]
- Gelesi** (aj) English. *atara Gelesi* English, the English language. [Eng]
- gii** (vi) Make a high pitched vocal sound, hum (in high register). Pl.: **ggi**. Mult:

**giiglii.** Vt: **giigikina.**

> **guu**

**giigikina** (vt) Hum (a tune). Vi: **giiglii.** [Ng *giigii-ki*]

**giji** (vi) Fit, snug, tight (of one thing inside another). *Eegiji mataakina gaia tñrima.* It fit his hand perfectly.

**giregire** (vi) Glisten, shine (like body rubbed with oil).

**gisu** (n) Soldierfish (*Myripristis, Adioryx*). [Lp *giisu*]

**go** (cj) And. [Ng]

**gogo** (n) A sea bird which is rarely seen, but whose voice is heard at night; said to be like a duck in some way; possibly a petrel. [PPN \**gogo* “noddy”, Ng *gogo* “wild duck”]

**gole** (n) Gums (sg.); back teeth (pl.).

**goolea** (vt) Gum, chew at with gums. Mult: **golgoolea.** [**gole**]

**goolopu** (n) Section (of bamboo or sugar cane). [Ng *kolopu*]

**gora**<sup>1</sup> (n) Bow (of canoe), prow.

**gora**<sup>2</sup> (vi) Snore, be sound asleep. [Ng]

**gora**<sup>3</sup> (aj) Flat (nose).

**goregore** (n) Very young coconut, with no flesh formed in it; fontanelle (the soft spot on top of a baby’s head). [cf. **gole**]

**goria** (vt) Gnaw, nibble. [PPN \**gali*]

**goro** (n) Song. *goro tapu* hymn. [ggoro]

**ggoro** (vi) Sing. [PPN \**lologo*, cf. FA *hgoro*]

**gosaagosa** (vi) Have a cold.

**gotogoto** (aj) Young; new (moon). *Aia gotogoto gaia raateu.* He is younger than them.

**guu** (vi) Grunt, make a low, indistinct vocal sound (like a pig, or a person having a dream). Mult: **guuguu.** [PPN \**guu* “hum, groan, grunt”]

> **gii**

**guuguu** (n) A kind of fresh-water fish.

**guuruta** (n) Old mats (ready to be thrown out).

**gutu** (n) Mouth (the external part); beak (of a bird). *gutu mariu* a kind of fish (perhaps threadfin, *Polydactylus*). [PPN]

## I

**i** (pn) He, she, it (subject, past tense). *I taaa.* She knew. [cf. PPN \**i* “past tense”]

**i-** (f) Prefix to short locationals. *iroto* inside. *Imere* (at) Mele. [PPN \**i* “in, at”]

-ia > **aia** [PPN \**ia* “he, she”]

**iaa** (ij) Yes.

**iaati** (n) Yard (three feet). [Eng]

**ifi** (n) A tree, the Tahitian chestnut (*Inocarpus edulis*) (Blm *namambe*). [PPN]

**ifo** (vi) Go down, come down; (banana plant) begin to form a new fruit cluster. (g) Post-verbal particle indicating motion or action directed downwards, away from land, away from home, from a larger to a smaller island [PPN \**hifo*]

**igoa** (n) Name. *igoa poulapa* title, high name. *igoa kekeela* personal name. [PPN \**higoa*]

**ika** (n) Fish (general term, includes whales and porpoises but not turtles, eels or octopus). [PPN, Ef *na-ika*]

> **saraika**

- ikaapoa** (n) Catfish (*Plotosus*), a small black fish with whiskers, which stings. [Ef *na-ikaapoa*, cf. PPN \**ka(a)pua* “fish sp.”]
- ikatai** (n) A kind of parrotfish (smallest stage of **avi**). [cf. **ika**, **tai**]
- ikatapu** (n) Very large grouper. [Lp *neikatapu*]  
-> **tonu**
- ikaatoa** (n) A kind of surgeonfish, like **palomaniitua**. [cf. **ika**, **toa**]
- ike** (vi) Get on, get into (boat, plane, car), embark. [PPN \**heke* “mount”]  
->**fiji**<sup>3</sup>
- infilopu** (n) Envelope. [Eng]
- insi**<sup>1</sup> (n) Hinge. [Eng]
- insi**<sup>2</sup> (n) Inch. [Eng]
- insini** (n) Engine, motor. *insini t'amaanamu* motor mower. [Eng]
- ioo** (ij) Exclamation

- iore** (ij) Yes (more emphatic than **oore**). [Ng]
- ipu** (n) Cup, empty coconut shell. [PPN \**ipu* “container for liquid”]
- iraamatu** (n) Nephew, niece (a man's sister's child, or a woman's brother's child). *tuku iraamatu* my nephew. [PPN \**'ilaamatu*]  
-> **waawa, maami**
- iri** (n) Fan. [PPN]  
-> **riiri**
- iro** (n) Maggot; similar worms in rotting coconuts. [PPN \**('ilo*]
- iis** (nl) East. [Eng]
- Ista** (n) Easter. [Eng]
- iukaliilii** (n) Ukulele. [Eng]
- ivi** (n) Bone. [PNP \**iwi*]
- iviivi** (aj) Bony. *ika iviivi* A kind of fish, also called **pelewoki**. [ivi]

## J

- jaaka** (n) Jug. [Eng]
- Janiwari** (n) January. [Eng]
- jeeka** (n) Jack, knave (in cards); jack (for lifting). [Eng]
- jeeni** (n) Chain. [Eng]
- jense** (vi) Change. [Eng]
- jii**<sup>1</sup> (n) A plant (*Cordyline terminalis*); women's skirts were made of it. [PPN \**ti'i*]
- jii**<sup>2</sup> (n) Tea. *unu ajii* drink tea; have breakfast. *neaa ajii* make tea; have a tea (a small celebration). [Eng]
- jii**<sup>3</sup> (vi) Shine. *Te reaa eejii*. The sun is shining. [PNP \**ti'i*]
- jii**<sup>4</sup> (g) Definite article, diminutive, singular. *jiitama* the little child. [PPN \**ti'i*]

- jii-** (f) Stem form of **jia** “push, drive” and **jijia** “carry on pole”.
- jia** (vt) Push, jostle, elbow; herd, drive (animals, fowl, fish). Mult: **jijiia**. Vi: **jiji**. [Ef *dii*]
- jiaaji** (n) Judge. [Eng]
- jiamu** (n) Jam. [Eng]
- jiaaraa = aaraa**
- jiare = tiare**
- jiiele**<sup>1</sup> (n) A vine (*Entada phaseoloides*) with very large flat seeds. (Blm *snekbin*).
- jiiele**<sup>2</sup> (vi) Laugh with a whoop or shout (especially women). [Ng *diele*]
- jiigia** (vt) Plug, stop up (e.g. a hole in a canoe).
- jigkomu** (n) Chewing gum. [Eng]

**jiigoa** (vt) Push, drive; to set course for, steer for. [Ng *digo* “herd, drive”]

**jiji<sup>1</sup>** (n) Slip, landslide.

**jiji<sup>2</sup>** (n) A load carried on a pole between two people. (vi) Carry a load this way. Vt: **jiijia<sup>1</sup>**.

**jiji-** (f) Stem form of **jiia**.

**jiiji** (vi) Push, jostle. *Raateu jiji maatua*. They push a lot (a football team). Vt: **jiia**.

**jiijia<sup>1</sup>** (vt) Carry (something) between two people, especially using a carrying pole over both shoulders.

**jiijia<sup>2</sup>** (n) Saliva, spit. (aj) Slimy, covered with spit. [Hv *titia* “to slaver, dribble”, Ng *na-malatitia* “saliva”]  
-> **saavari**

**jijialo** (n) A kind of octopus (middle size, red).

> **feke**

**jijika** (n) Hopping on one foot; the game of hopscotch. [**jijika**]

**jijika** (vi) Hop (on one foot), play hopscotch. Pl: **jijika**. [Tg *tikatika*]

**jijipa** (vi) Knock down fruit with a pole. Vt: **jiipaa<sup>2</sup>**.

**jijiro** (vi) Look down, look at one's reflection. Vt: **jiiroa**.

**jiji-talleekina** (vt) Push aside.

**jikaajika** (vi) Walk on tiptoe. [PSO *tiketike*, cf. **jijika**]

**jikijia** (vi) Pout, stick out the lower lip in displeasure.**jiko<sup>1</sup>** (n) Walking stick. [Ng *tiiko*]  
-> **jikoojiko**, **jiikoni**, **jikoonia**

**jiko<sup>2</sup>** (vi) Defecate. Vt: **jiikona**.

**jikoojiko** (vi) Walk with a stick. *Aia jikoojiko t'jiko*. He walks with a stick. [**jiko<sup>1</sup>**]

**jiikona** (vt) Defecate on. Vi: **jiko**. [PPN \**tiiko*]

**jiikoni** (vi) Pole (a canoe). *jiikoni tepaki* pole the canoe. [Ng *tiiko* “pole, punt”]

**jikoonia** (vt) Poke; inoculate, give an injection; (splinter) stick into; transfix, pin (to); “take a poke at” (verbally).

**jikon-talleekina** (vt) Push out of the way (with a pole).

**jikkorona** (n) Level of branches (in *tarie* tree).

**jiko-tuuaa** (vt) Defecate a large quantity on.

**jikuku** (n) Damselfish (small, black or blue fish, found in tidal pools). [PPN \**tukuku*]

**jila** (vi) Steer a boat by means of a rudder. Mult: **jilaajila**. *raakau jilaajila* a game. Vt: **jiilaa<sup>2</sup>**.

**jiilaa<sup>1</sup>** (vt) Lever, pry, lift or move with a levering action. [Ng *tiila* “lever”, Hv *tila* “wrench, pry, crowbar, lever”]

**jiilaa<sup>2</sup>** (vt) Steer (sail or motor boat) (by rudder or steering paddle). *jiilaa t'lanese* steer the launch. Vi: **jila**. [Eng *tiller*, but cf. **jiilaa<sup>1</sup>**]  
-> **lakotoovia**

**jiilaa<sup>3</sup>** (vt) Accuse, blame, name as guilty of some offence.

**jila-pañtakina** (vt) Hold by means of a levering action.

**jila-sookia** (vt) Hold by means of a levering action; blame, lay blame on.

**jila-ruua** (vt) Pry up and turn over; twist, sprain (a joint).

**jili** (n) Riffle, ripple (in stream); slip, landslide.

**jiñma** (vi) Point to, point at.

**jiñmaajiñma** (vi) Knock (on a door). [Ng *tiñmatiñma*]

**jinakaanaka** (vi) Squat, sit on one's haunches.

**jiini** (n) Tin, can. [Eng]

**jinja** (n) Ginger. [Eng]

**jiioi** (n) Old coconut leaves, used at the bottom of the end-wall in a traditional house.

**jioka** (n) Chalk. [Eng]

**jiipa** (vi) Reach. *eejiipa gani* reached it.  
-> **jiipaa<sup>1</sup>**

**jiipa-** (f) A verb stem found in some compounds, with a range of transitive meanings. [probably the same as **jiipwa-**]

**jiipaa<sup>1</sup>** (pp) Until, to. *fanfanjiipaa tnomoa* right to the end. *jiipaa naanei* until today, to this very day. *Ake s'neaa kee fanjiipaa tnomoa*. You haven't finished (you didn't do it to the end).

**jiipaa<sup>2</sup>** (vt) Knock down (fruit) with a pole. Vi: **jiijipa**. [cf. Ng *tīpa* "hit; push up sail with spirit"]  
-> **jipasookia**

**jiipaa<sup>3</sup>** (vt) Fight with, punch. Vi: **fiijipa**. [Ng *tīpa* "fight with fists"]

**jiipaka** (n) Owl (Barn Owl, *Tyto alba*). [Ef *tipaqa*]

**jiparekina** (vt) Send, take (person). [Ng *tīpa-ki* "send, command" + **-rekina**]

**jiipa-rigia** (vt) Pour out, throw out (a liquid, after use).

**jiipa-saravia** (vt) Take a punch at (and miss), try to knock down fruit with pole (and miss).

**jiipa-sookia** (vt) Support, prop up.  
*jipasookia pooji* prop up banana plants.

**jiipa-turumakina** (vt) Push (something) through.

**jiipi<sup>1</sup>** (n) Jeep. [Eng]

**jiipi<sup>2</sup>** (aj) Cheap. [Eng]

**jiipooto** (n) Teapot (any container with a lid and spout used for pouring drinks). [Eng]

**jidua** (n) A type of supernatural creature (not harmful) that may visit people in their sleep. [PPN \**tupu'a*]

**jiipa-** (f) A verb stem in compounds meaning "wipe, rub".

**jiipaagona** (vt) Cut open (a coconut) at the wrong end; smash (someone's) skull. [cf. PPN \**tipi* "cut, slash off" + Ef *pago-na* "end"]

**jipagora** (aj) Flat (nose) (used as a taunt) [**gora<sup>3</sup>**]

**jiipaki** (n) A kind of parrotfish (the third growth stage of **avi**). [Ef (*ti*)*tipaki*]

**jiipaki** (vi) Bend over exposing the backside; (turtle, flying fox) dive suddenly.

**jiipaakoro** (vi) Make a taboo or prohibition. *jiipaakoro raga* a sign or mark to show that a place is forbidden. Vt: **jiipakooroa**.

**jiipakooroa** (vt) Prohibit, place a taboo on, forbid. Vi: **jiipaakoro**. [Ng *tīpagoro*]

**jiipa-naaua** (vt) Wipe clean.

**jiipanujia** (vt) Tie (coconuts) together by the husk fibres. [Ng *duuti* "tie together", cf. **noji**]

**jiipaapijjia** (vt) Prevent, forbid. *Aia jiipaapijjia maateu pa mu teeroro kee*. He has forbidden us to go. [**pijjia**]

**jiipa-pinipinia** (vt) Rub out.

**jiipaapiri** (n) Emperor (*Lethrinus*) and perhaps some similar fishes with a pronounced snout. (Blm *redmaot*).

**jiipasale** (n) Club. [cf. Ng *tīpa* "fight"]

**jiipaasara** (vi) Wander around, go about doing this and that but nothing serious [-sara]

**jiipatua** (vi) Kneel. [Ng *titīpatua*]

**jiipaaturu** (vi) Disappear, move out of sight. [**tuuturu<sup>1</sup>**]

- jīpili** (vi) Blow something up, fish with dynamite. Vt: **jīpiilia**.
- jīpiilia** (vt) Blow up, catch (fish) with dynamite. Vi: **jīpili**. [Pg *t̄pil* “burn”]
- jīpokaa jia** (vt) Erase, wipe (blackboard); wipe (dishes). [**jīpa-**]
- jīpōsa** (n) Parcel of food cooked in leaves on top of the oven.
- jīposaaia** (vt) Cook (fish, meat, etc.) by itself, wrapped in leaves, on top of the oven. [**jīpōsa**]  
> **noopaa**
- jira** (n) Mast. [PPN \**tila*]
- jiirara** (vi) Squat with weight on balls of feet and knees apart (*nofo jiirara*).
- jiro** (vi) Sink, drown; disappear over the horizon; sink out of sight (e.g. water soaking into the ground). Vt: **jirookina**.
- jiiroa** (vt) Look down (on), look at (one's) reflection. Vi: **jiijiro**. [PPN \**tiro* “look at”, Ng *titiro* “mirror”, Hv *titiro* “gaze into sea looking for fish”]
- jiroaki** (vi) Drop anchor. [**jiroo jiro<sup>2</sup>**]

- jiroo jiro<sup>1</sup>** (n) Outer edge of reef (where bottom drops off). [Ng *tiroa* “deep place”]
- jiroo jiro<sup>2</sup>** (vi) Be at anchor. [Ng *tirotiro* “drop anchor”]
- jirookina** (vt) Sink, submerge, drown. Vi: **jiro**. [Ng *tiro*]
- jiisake** (n) Hillside, slope, higher ground. [Ef *sake* “up”]
- jiī-sookia<sup>1</sup>** (vt) Drive together (e.g. fish).
- jiī-sookia<sup>2</sup>** (vt) Carry (a very heavy load).
- jitaave** (n) Next child in order.
- jitaavea** (vt) Follow (in order of birth). [**jitaave**]
- jiustei** (n) Tuesday. [Eng]
- jivivivi** (n) A kind of fish, including tang (*Zebrasoma*), moorish idol (*Zanclus*), batfish (*Platax*) and similar species. [Ng *tivitivi*, cf. PPN \**tifitifi* “k. striped fish”]
- joeni** (vi) Join (an organization). [Eng]
- Julae** (n) July. [Eng]
- Juun** (n) June. [Eng]

## K

- kaa<sup>1</sup>** (vi) (Fire) burn; (torch) give light.  
*Teafi eekaa*. The fire is burning. [PPN \**kakaha*]
- kaa<sup>2</sup>** (g) Verbal particle used mainly in relative clauses and cleft constructions.  
*S'matuuna u ka ragona nei*. Something I just heard. [PPN]
- kkaa** (vi) Make a noise; (baby) cry; (bird) sing; (cat) meow; (duck) quack; (frog) croak; (bell) ring; (horse) neigh, whinny. [PPN \**kaa* “screech, shriek, howl”]
- kaf** (pn) You (second person general subject II pronoun). [**kouafa**]

- kafa** (n) A vine used for poisoning fish (*Derris trifoliata*). Lengths of the stem are pounded, then held under water in a cleft stick.
- kafika** (n) A tree, the Malay apple (*Syzygium malaccense*) (Blm *nakavika*). *kafika itoga* a tree with edible red fruit (*Syzygium jambolana*) (Blm *samblong*). [PPN \**kafika*, Ef *nakavika*]
- kafikaatau** (n) A tree (*Elaeocarpus persicifolius*). [**kafika**]
- kafmanu** (n) Government. [Eng]
- kafu<sup>1</sup>** (n) Afterbirth. [PPN \**kafu(kafu)*]

**kafu<sup>2</sup>** (vi) Cover oneself, be covered; (sky) be overcast, covered with clouds. Vt: **kafujia**.

**kafu<sup>3</sup>** (ps) Your (second person general plural, close possession). [kouafa]

**kafujia** (vt) Cover (e.g. with clothing or a mat). Vi: **kafu<sup>1</sup>**. [cf. PPN \**kafu* “covering, clothing”, Ng *kavuti-a* “cover”]

**kafukafu** (n) Clothes. [kafu<sup>2</sup>]

**kai<sup>1</sup>** (vi) Eat, chew. Vt: **kaina**. (nm) Food (especially cooked food). (nc) Edible part: fruit, tuber (of yam); meat (of shellfish). *tnokai* the meat of it (a shellfish). *Tefiji eetasi e lekina nokai eetoru masu*. One banana plant has only three fruits.

**kai<sup>2</sup>** (n) Blade. [PPN \**kai* “sharp”]  
> **fakkaina, majikai**

**kai-** (f) Element in the names of some kinds of shellfish: **kailewa, kaimata woraone, kaisaka, kaitore**. [Ng *kaai* “scraping shell”]

**kkai<sup>1</sup>** (n) Large sore. (vi) (A part of the body) having such a sore on it; to fester, to erode. [PNP \**kakai* “erode, spread (of a sore)”]

**kkai<sup>2</sup>** (n) Traditional story-telling and singing at ceremonial gatherings. [PPN \**kakai* “myth, legend”]

**kaiaa** (vi) Steal. Vt: **kaiaajia**.

**kaiaajia** (vt) Steal. Vi: **kaiaa**. [PPN \**kaiha'a-tia*]

**kaaiga** (n) Village, home. [PPN]

**kailewa** (n) A kind of shellfish. [kai-]

**kaimasi** (n) Sorcerer; an animal or bird into which a sorcerer transforms himself. [Ng *na-kaimasi*, Hv *kaimis* “one that does anything hiddenly and wonderfully”]

**kaimasia** (vt) Create. *Atua kaimasia maraamana*. God created the world. [Hv *kaimi-si* “to make to exist”]

**kaimata** in **kaimata woraone** (n) Olive shell. [kai-]

**kaina** (vt) Eat, chew; (fire or explosives) destroy. Vi: **kai<sup>1</sup>**. [PPN]

**kainaga** (n) Family, tribe (= **nafilake**); member of family, relative. *Au fei kainaga neau*. I’m a relative of yours. *kainaga n’Tarimalo* a kind of shore bird. [PPN \**kainaga*, Ng *na-kainaga* “matrilineal clan”]

**kainuuñia** (vt) Ask (a person) for something. *kainuuñia Seeru rakina tefare* = *kainuuñia tefare gaia Seeru* ask Seeru for the house.

**kaippotu** (aj) Miserly, stingy. [cf. **kai, potu**]

**kai-raga** (n) Feast, meal. *Kairaga Tapu* Lord’s Supper (in Presbyterian Church); *kairaga atau* birthday party.

**kaire** (n) A vine with edible roots (*Dioscorea bulbifera*), a famine food, made edible by cooking in salt water. [cf. FA *kaire* “wild yam”, Fijian *kaile*]

**kaisaka** (n) A kind of shellfish that burrows in sand, especially common in black sand. [kai-]

**kaitae** (n) Widow, bereaved mother (a woman whose husband or child has died). *tno kaitae* his widow. *kaitae N* N’s widow. [kai<sup>1</sup> + tae]

**kaitore** (n) A kind of edible bivalve shellfish that lives in the mud, probably a type of oyster. [kai-]

**kaji** (n) A kind of black ant, which bites. [Ng *kaadi*]

-**kaji-** (f) Bite, in **fikkaji, kajia, kajikaji, rimakkaji**.

**kaaji<sup>1</sup>** (n) Card. [Eng *card*, Fr *carte*]

**kaaji<sup>2</sup>** (n) Cart, push-chair. [Eng]

**kajia** (vt) Bite; (wasp) sting; smoke (cigarette); hold or carry in the teeth. *Kajia gaia ifafo!* Take it outside! (spoken to a dog about a bone). Vi: **fikkaji**. [PPN \**kati-a*, Ng *kati*]

**kaajia** (vt) Husk (coconut or sugarcane) with the teeth. [cf. **kajia**, PPN \*'*eti*']

**kajikaji** (vi) Bite. Mult. of **fikkaji**.

**kajimuu** (vi) Bite the lower lip. [-*kaji-*]

**kaji-ñalta** (vt) Chew with a cracking or grinding noise, chomp, munch; snap bubblegum. *Pokasi kajiñalta aniu*. The pigs are chomping the coconuts. *Avau kajiñalta ru kunifo*. I grind my teeth.

**kajipunu** (vi) Keep one's mouth shut, say nothing. [-*kaji-*, cf. Ng *punuta* "keep silent"]

**kaji-sookia** (vt) Hold in the teeth.

**kaji-ttuujia** (vt) Bite off.

**kaji-varakaajia** (vt) Hold tight in the teeth.

**kaji-woroworoosia** (vt) Chew up into little pieces.

**kaakaji** (n) Peelings, scraps, waste (of vegetable food).

**kaakasi** (aj) Sweet (in taste or smell). [Hv *kasi*, cf. FA *kakasi* "brackish"] > **mmara**

**kakau** (n) Cacao, cacao tree (*Theobroma cacao*). [Fr]

**kake** (vi) Climb. Vt: **kaakea**.

**kaakea** (vt) Climb. Vi: **kake**. [PPN]

**kaakura** (n) A kind of fish which feeds by rooting in the sand. *niisusu kaakura* a goatfish (**niisusu**) with similar feeding habits.

**kala** (n) Lace, braid, used as trim on island-style dresses. [Fr *galon*]

**kala-** (f) Eat.

**kalakaalaa** (aj) (Clothing) of the same colour or pattern, uniform. [cf. Eng *colour*]

**kala-kurukina** (vt) Gather up and eat.

**kalaalaa** (n) Spider. [Ng *kalao* cf. PPN \**kalewelewe*]

**kalaaluñni** (n) A kind of large spider. [Ng *kaluñe* "brown spider", cf. **kalaalaa**]

**kalapu<sup>1</sup>** (n) Club (in cards). [Eng]

**kalapu<sup>2</sup>** (n) Village meeting house or social centre. [Eng *club*]

**kalapu<sup>3</sup>** (vi) Gallop. [Eng]

**kalapu<sup>4</sup>** (n) Glove. [Eng]

**kalapuu** (n) Gaol (jail), prison. (vi) Be in jail, be put in jail. [Blm *kalabus*]

**kalañpalapala** (vt) Eat part of (e.g. flying fox eating pawpaw). [**kala-**]

**kala-ñijiji** (vt) Eat one kind of food only. [cf. **piijiki**]

**kala-saapona** (vt) Be unable to eat.

**kalaasi** (n) Glass (material); glass (for drinking); glasses, spectacles; mirror; window (of car). *kalaasi unu* drinking glass. *kalaasi sira* glasses, spectacles. *kalaasi jijiro* mirror, looking-glass. *kalaasi sopu* diving goggles. [Eng *glass*, Fr *glace*]

**kala-surakina** (vt) Eat up, devour.

**kala-taaea** (vt) Be able to eat.

**kala-varakaajia** (vt) Eat (something) so that someone else doesn't get it.

**kalaveai** (n) A kind of parrotfish (largest stage of **avi**). [Ng *kalaveae*, SEF *kalfiai*]

**kalawa** (n) Stile (a place for people to cross a fence or wall). [Ng *kalau* "climb over", cf. **lakaawia**]

**kaleka** (aj) A modifier of kinship terms, forming terms for cross-cousins. [Ef *kaala* "small"] > **eemama, maami, tariki**

**kalelesi** (n) Coral. [cf. Hv *les*]

**kaalia** (vt) Bore a hole in, perforate. [cf. Ng *kaali* “digging stick”]  
 > **koolia**

**kalo** (n) Aerial root (of banyan tree).

**kalooko** (n) Clock. Also in time  
 expressions: *tu kalooko* two o’clock.  
 [Eng]

**kalova** (vi) (Person) stoop, bend. [Hv  
*koloofa* “bent, as with hunger”]

**kaluukalu** (n) Clothes. [Hv *kalu* “cloth,  
 clothing”, Pg *kal* “wear”, Ng *kulukulu*  
 “cloth”, *kalukalu* “package”]

**kaaluse** (n) A kind of small white clam.  
 [Pg *kalus*]

**kamakama** (n) A kind of sea crab, large,  
 green, edible. [PPN]

**kamara** (n) Camera. [Eng]

**kaamira** (n) Carpenter. [Eng]

**kaamoaa** (vt) Pick up, carry, hold (by  
 main part); have (a child). *kammai*  
 bring. *kamoatu*, *kamoage* take. [cf.  
 PPN \**amo* “carry on shoulder”]  
 > **paa{jia}**

**kamo-kai** (vi) Bring food (for someone).

**kamolaulau** (vt) Carry (a person) in  
 one’s arms. [**kamo-**]

**kamo-putukina** (vt) Carry around from  
 place to place.

**kamo-rekina** (vt) Take away, take off  
 (clothing). *kamorekina jitama gaia*  
*ifare* a ceremony giving a newborn  
 child “freedom of the house”.

**kamo-ruua** (vt) Bring back.

**kamo-saraavia** (vt) Drop accidentally,  
 reach for and miss.

**kamo-sikea** (vt) Pick up (and take).

**kamo-sookia** (vt) Hold tight.

**kamo-talleekina** (vt) Take aside, take  
 out of the way.

**kampani** (n) A group of people working  
 together for some purpose. [Eng  
*company*]

**kamukamu** (vi) Stamp, step on  
 something. Vt: **kamuujia**.

**kamuujia** (vt) Stamp, step on; put on  
 (shoes, trousers). Mult:

**kamukamuu{jia}**. *kamukamuu{jia}*  
*apanu* clean mats. *tupukamuujia* stamp  
 with rage, have a tantrum.

**kamu-pañtakina** (vt) Hold down with  
 one’s foot.

**kanae** (n) Mullet (*Mugil*). *kanae pupu*  
 very large mullet. [PPN \**kanahe*]

**kanainai** (n) Fat (of animals).

**kanere** (n) A kind of tree (*Alangium*  
*villosum*).

**kanilapa** (n) Thumb, big toe, large claw  
 (of crab). [Ef *kinilapa* “thumb” *na-*  
*kini-* “finger”]  
 > **su{peeliu**

**kaniñmata** (n) Little finger. [cf. **kanilapa**,  
**kaniriki**]

**kaniriki** (n) Finger, toe, small claw (of  
 crab), arm (of starfish). *kaniriki rima* a  
 kind of yam (recently introduced from  
 Epi). [Ng *kiniriki* “little finger”]

**kkano** (n) Pupil (of the eye). [PPN  
 \**kakano* “kernel,core”]

**kaanoa** in **ufi kaanoa** Young yam; heart  
 (the physical organ). [cf. Ef *kanoa*  
 “child”]

**kanokaanoa** (vi) Be unable. *Au*  
*kanokaanoa ma kamosikea t’tama*  
*naa*. I can’t lift this child.

**kanu-** (vt) Stem form of **kanua** and  
**kanuumia**.

**kanua** (vt) Write. Vi: **kanukanu**<sup>2</sup>.  
 [*kanukanu*<sup>1</sup>]  
 > **fakkanua**

**kaanue** (n) Squall, gusty wind. [PNCV  
 \**kadua* “southwest wind”]

- kanukanu<sup>1</sup>** (n) Design, pattern, colour.  
 (aj) Having a (particular) pattern or colour. *Kanukanu peefea?* What colour (or pattern) is it? [PPN \**kanu* “pattern, design”]
- kanukanu<sup>2</sup>** (vi) Write. *Avau kanukanu ma akoe.* I wrote to you. Vt: **kanua**.
- kanuuñmia** (vt) Squeeze, strangle, crumple up; talk angrily to, harrass, abuse (physically or verbally).
- kanu-ñmoliñolia** (vt) Squeeze into a ball. *kanuñmoliñolia tñrima.* make a fist.
- kanu-sookia** (vt) Write down permanently, as a record.
- kaokao** (n) Side (of human or animal body, of canoe), ribs. [PPN]
- kapa** (n) Cup, small bowl. [Eng]
- kaapa<sup>1</sup>** (n) Corrugated iron. [Eng *copper*]
- kaapa<sup>2</sup>** (n) Blasting cap. [Eng]
- kapaaaji** (n) (Peaked) cap. [Eng]
- cape** (n) A kind of plant (its airborne seeds are believed to be the souls of persons dead or about to die).
- kapea** (vt) Pick up with tongs; cut with scissors, clip, cut (someone’s) hair. Vi: **kapekape**. [cf. PNP \**kape* “take out, pick out”]
- kapekape** (n) Scissors, wire cutters, shears. (vi) Cut with scissors, pick up things with tongs. Vt: **kapea**.
- cape-mataakina** (vt) Cut properly, cut carefully.
- cape-saapona** (vt) Cut clumsily or incorrectly.
- cape-ssaa{j}ia** (vt) Cut wrong.
- cape-surakina** (vt) Finish cutting.
- cape-tapasia** (vt) Cut apart with scissors.
- kapeti** (n) Cupboard. [Eng]

- CAPE-TTUUJIA** (vt) Cut apart (with scissors).
- kapi** (aj) Too tight (clothing), overcrowded (canoe). [PPN \**kapi*]
- kapiji** (n) Cabbage (*Brassica*). [Eng]
- kapine** (n) Toilet. [Fr *cabinet*]
- kapura** (n) Copra. [Eng, Fr]
- kar** (pn) You (second person dual subject II pronoun). [koorua]
- kara** (n) Nettle tree (*Dendrocnide*) (Blm *nanggalat*); a stinging plant found in gardens. *kara vulu* a kind of tree (*Laportea crenulata*). [Ef *nakara*, cf. kkara]
- kkara** (vi) Sting; make a burning sensation in the throat. Vt: **karasia**. [PPN \**kakala*]
- kkara > **namukkara**
- karae** (n) Purple Swamphen (*Porphyrio porphyrio*). [PPN \**kalae*]
- kaarafi** (vi) Dig with the hands or paws. Vt: **karaafia**.
- karaafia** (vt) (Dog) dig (with paws). Vi: **kaarafi**. [Hv *karafi* “scratch, scrape (the earth or ground)”]
- karaji** (n) Garage. [Eng, Fr]
- kaaraji** (aj) Half-naked, not fully clothed; not roofed (of a house), with only the framework standing. [Ng *karati* “peeled, stripped”]
- karajiiraji** (vi) Have scabies or ringworm. [cf. **kaaraji**]
- kaaramu in toro kaaramu** (n) A kind of sugar cane.
- karaapoa** (n) A large flying beetle with a bad smell. [cf. Ng *karavi* “crawl”, *pøa* “stink”]
- karasia** (vt) Sting. *T'tai karasia tukuvae.* The salt water stings my leg. Vi: **kkara**.
- kare > **fakkare**

**kaareji** (n) Cartridge (for shotgun or old Snider rifle). [Eng]

**karia** (n) A kind of yam.

**kaaria** (vt) (Nail or sharp pointed object) scratch; strike (match); skim (surface of liquid).

**karioa** (n) Trochus shell. [PPN]  
\**kalikao*

**karisaagoa** (n) A kind of shellfish (perhaps the same as **meeñmera**). [saagoa]

**karisi** (n) Cicada. [PPN \**kaalisi*]

**kariisi** (n) Grease. [Eng]

**kari-ssia** (vt) Scratch (e.g. plant scratching leg).

**Karisimasi** (n) Christmas. *raakau Karisimasi* the Royal Poinciana or Flamboyant tree (*Delonix regia*). [Eng]

**karokarooata** (vi) Have a rash or scabies on the body, as from chickenpox or an allergy.

> **paruñparuuata**

**karooko** (n) Liquor, alcoholic drink. [Eng grog]

**karseni** (n) Kerosene [Eng, Fr]

**karso** (n) Water-cress (*Nasturtium officinale*). [Fr cresson]

**karu** (ps) Your (dual, intimate). [koorua]

**karuuja** (vt) Scratch, scrape bristles off (pig). Vi: **karukaru**. [PPN \**kalu*, Ng *karuti*, *karukaru*]

**karukaru**<sup>1</sup> (n) A kind of brown or green edible seaweed with long flat strands, that grows on the outer reef. [cf. PPN \**kalukalu*]

**karukaru**<sup>2</sup> (vi) Scratch. Vt: **karuuja**.

**karu-pipinbia** (vt) Mix up with a scratching or raking motion.

**karuñpoogia** (vt) Conquer, defeat, overcome.

**kaasese** (n) A kind of tree, probably the wild tamarind (*Leucaena glauca*). [cf. Fr *cassis*]

**kaasete**<sup>1</sup> (n) Cassete, tape. [Eng, Fr]

**kaasete**<sup>2</sup> = **kaasese**

**kasi** (n) A kind of bivalve shellfish, used as a scraper. [PPN]

**kaasi** (n) Gas. [Eng, Fr]

**kasitava** (n) A kind of bivalve shellfish.

**kasoa** (n) Necklace. [PPN]

**kasooina** (vt) Wear (around the neck). *kasooina tekeka* wear a garland of keka leaves. [kasoa]

**kasupisi** (n) A kind of tree, similar to **ñmosa**, but with harder wood. [SEf *kasu* “tree”]

**kat** (pn) You (second person plural subject II pronoun). [kooteu]

**kata** (vi) Laugh. Vt: **kataina**.

**kataina** (vt) Laugh at. Vi: **kata**. [PPN]

**kaataki** (vi) Solidify, set, congeal; be thick, viscous. *poouri kaataki* pitch dark. [Hv *katak* “coagulate”, Ng *gagataki* “(fat) solidify”]

**katau** (ps) Your (plural, intimate). [kooteu]

**katea** (nl) Side of canoe opposite outrigger. [PPN]

**kato** (n) Basket. *kato kaavea* a purse-like flat basket. [PPN]

**katoa** (aj) Whole, all (of a single thing); united, all one; full (moon). Pl: **kattoa**. [PPN]

> **matakatoa**

**Katoliki** (n,aj) Catholic. [Eng,Fr]

**kat-tuuja** = **kaji-ttuujia**. Mult: **kattuttuuja**.

**kau**<sup>1</sup> (n) Croton bush (*Codiaeum variegatum*). *kau pajiwaago* a variety of croton whose leaves curl like a pig’s tusks. [Ng Hv *na-gaau*]

- kau<sup>2</sup>** (n) A skin disease (perhaps elephantiasis).
- kau<sup>3</sup>** (n) Handle. *kau temata* or *kau t'looko* door handle, door knob. *kau tepoopo* Adam's apple. [PPN, cf. Pg *nkas naapw* "Adam's apple"]
- kau<sup>4</sup>** (vi) Swim (in a particular direction, like a person or animal, using arms and legs); wade. [PPN]
- kkau** (n) Swimming. [**kau<sup>4</sup>**]
- kaukau** (vi) Bathe, go swimming. Vt: **kaukaua**.
- kaukaua** (vt) Bathe, give (someone) a bath. Vi: **kaukau**. [PPN]
- kaukau-naaua** (vt) Clean by bathing.
- kau-kina** (vt) Swim with (something else in the water).
- kauna** (vt) Order, assign (someone, especially a subordinate, to do some work). *Au kauna aia rakina ro taia maara*. I ordered him to clear the garden. Vi: **fikkau**. [PPN]
- kauri** (n) A kind of tree, kauri (*Agathis obtusa*). [Eng, Fr, from Maori]
- kaausa** (vt) Pull (trigger); pull hard (in paddling). *kaausa tefoe* pull hard on the paddle.
- kau-utana** (vt) Swim for, swim to get, fetch by swimming.
- kauvae** (n) Jaw; male pig with tusks. [PPN \**kau'ahe*]
- kava** (n) Kava (*Piper methysticum*), the plant and the drink made from its roots. [PPN \**kawa*]
- kkava** (vi) Work hard. [PPN \**kakawa* "sweat"]
- kavai = kevai**
- kavaapunu** (n) A kind of fish, trevally, middle growth stage, 30-90 cm. long. [Pg *kopapun*]  
> **maoro, raara**

- kave** (n) Sibling of opposite sex: man's sister, woman's brother. [PSO]
- kkave** (vi) Carry things on the back with a strap. Vt: **kaavea**.
- kaavea** (vt) Carry on the back by means of a carrying strap. Vi: **kkave**. [PPN \**kawe-a*]
- kavekave** (n) Coconut-leaf basket, used for carrying away rubbish from a garden. [Ng *kavekave* "k. basket", cf. **kaavea**]
- kee<sup>1</sup>** (aj) Different; belonging to someone else. *Tefare naa eekee gaia tefare raa*. This house is different from that house. *Pokasi kee kaatuu naa*. There is a pig here that isn't ours. *Teika kee teenaa*. This is a different kind of fish. Pl: **kkee**. *Rau ekkee peefea?* How are they different? What is the difference between them? [PPN \**kehe*]
- kee<sup>2</sup>** (g) Verbal particle, hypothetical. *Keeñelu!* Watch out you don't fall! [PPN \**ke*, subjunctive]
- kee<sup>3</sup>** (g) Post-verbal particle, negative. *Au s'taaea kee*. I don't know. [PPN \**kehe* "otherwise"]
- kea** (n) Illness characterized by white spots on tongue or lips. [cf. PPN \**kea* "thrush (throat infection)"]
- keeki** (n) Gate. [Eng]
- keka** (n) A kind of plant whose leaves are used for decoration; probably cockscomb (*Celosia*). [PNCV]
- keke** (n) Cake. [Eng]
- kekeela** (vi) Small. Pl: **kekkeela**. [cf. Hv Eb Em *kaala* "small", Hv Pg *kek* "child"]
- kekeesu** (aj) Very small, tiny. [**kekeela**]
- kelakela = kekeela**
- kele<sup>1</sup>** (n) Head, mind. *Akoe lekina tekele marie*. You are intelligent, clever. *Tookele eesaa*. You are foolish, stupid.

- Tookele saai.** (same but stronger) *Tno kele maaroo.* He is stubborn, wilful.
- kele<sup>2</sup>** (vi) Grasp, hold on, cling. Mult: **keleekele** Move hand over hand, using hands for support. Vt: **keleejia.**
- keeleji** (n) Breeding sow, a female pig which has had piglets. [Ef *keleti*]
- keleejia** (vt) Grasp, hold on to, pull at, pick, touch. Mult: **kelekeleejia.** Vi: **kele<sup>2</sup>.** [Hv *gele-ti* “clasp, carry away”]
- keleekele** (n) Lean-to, annex to house. [cf. **kele<sup>2</sup>**]
- kele-firiu** (vi) Hang upside down (like a flying fox); go around a corner hanging on.
- kelemaagae** (vi) Hang by the hands or feet. [**kele<sup>2</sup>**]
- keleesara** (aj) Distracted, rushing from one thing to another. [cf. **kele<sup>1</sup>** + **-sara**]
- keltapu** (n) Brain. [**kele<sup>1</sup>** + **tapu<sup>1</sup>**, or **tapu<sup>3</sup>**]
- kena** (aj) Worn-out (mat). Pl: **kkena.**
- kere** (nc) Earth, ground, soil. *tekere* the ground. *tekere matuu* dry land (as opposed to sea). (nm) *akere* land. [PPN \**kele*]
- kerekere** (aj) Dirty. [PPN \**kelekele*, cf. **kere**]
- keria** (vt) Dig (a hole), dig up (yams). Vi: **kerikeri.** [PPN \**keli-a*]
- kerikeri** (vi) Dig. Vt: **keria.**
- keri-motoa** (vt) Dig up (e.g. yams) while still unripe.
- keri-rekina** (vt) Dig out.
- kesakesa** (aj) Blue, green. Pl: **kesakkesa.** [Ef, cf. PPN \**kesa* “pale, unsaturated colour”]
- keetela** (n) Kettle. [Eng]
- kevai** (n) Water-vessel made of coconut shells. [**vai**]

- ki** (pn) You (second person singular subject II pronoun). [PPN \**ke*]
- ki-** (g) Prefix marking the objects of certain verbs and certain locationals. *Au faafatu kitakoe.* I trust you. *kiruga* (= *gaia iruga*) upward. [PPN]
- kii<sup>1</sup>** (n) Place. *gaia kii raatou ennofo gani* to the place where they lived. *Kii gani eenaa.* That's the place. *kii age raa* over there. [Ef **kia**]
- kii<sup>2</sup>** (n) Key. [Eng]
- kii- > kiinaa, kiinei, kiiraa** [PPN \**ki-*, \**ko-*, \**ku-*, but cf. **kii<sup>1</sup>**]
- kkii** (vi) Zoom, make sound associated with high speed; move very fast. [cf. PPN \**kikii* “squeak, squeal”]  
-> **vvuu**
- kia** (n) One, other. *Te korii naa sasake foki tekia.* This dog mounted the other. *Tekia poulapa, go tekia kekeela.* One is big, and the other is small. [cf. **kii<sup>1</sup>**]
- kiato** (n) Outrigger boom. [PPN, Ef]
- kiigi** (n) King (in cards). [Eng]
- kiki** (n) Cross-brace on outrigger boom.
- kilikili** (n) A kind of shore bird, probably the Pacific Golden Plover (*Pluvialis dominica*). [Pg *kilkil*]
- kiliini** (aj) Clean. [Eng]
- kiiliōpo** (n) Hide-and-seek (or a similar traditional game). [**kii<sup>1</sup>** + **liiōpoa**]
- kiiloo** (n) Kilo, kilogram. [Eng, Fr]
- kimoa** (n) Rat, mouse. [PPN]
- kimuri** (n) Youngest child. (aj) Later. *sereaa kimuri* some time later.  
*kimurimuri* much later. [ki- + muri]
- kiimau** (n) A tree, island teak (*Intsia bijuga*) (Blm *natora*). [Ng *na-kiimau*]
- kina** (n) A kind of sea-urchin. It has thick, blunt spines, clings to rocks, is edible. [PPN]

- kiinaa** (av) Here, there (near addressee).  
[kii- + naa]
- kiinei** (av) Here (near speaker). [kii- + nei]
- kinikini** (vi) Pinch. Vt: **kinjia**.
- kinjia** (vt) Pinch. *kinjia tno penaaua* strangle him, choke him. Vi: **kinikini**. [PPN \**kini-tia*, Ng *kiniti*]
- kio** (n) Porpoise, dolphin. [Ef *qio*]
- kipori in ala kipori** (n) A type of *beche de mer*. [cf. FA *kipori*]
- kiiraa** (av) There. [kii- + raa]
- kiri** (n) Skin, bark, peel. *akiri tno kauvae* his jowls. [PPN \**kili*]
- kirikina** (vt) Set up a post in the ground; begin construction of (a building) by setting the main posts in the ground. [cf. *keria*]
- kirikiri** (n) Broken coral, gravel. [PPN \**kilikili*]
- kirikiriitani** (vi) Speak ill of someone in their absence.
- kiiriño** (n) A kind of tree, “wild apple” or “wild pear”.
- kiririki = kaniriki**
- kiroto** (n) Middle child. [ki- + roto]
- kiisara = piisara**
- kiisia** (vt) Touch or handle with fingers, tickle. *kiisia kakau* pick out the seeds from cacao pods. Mult: **kisikiisia**. Vi: **kisiikisi**. [Ng *kisi* “feel, touch”]
- kisiikisi** (vi) Tickle. Vt: **kiisia**.
- kisipeeria** (vt) Tease, provoke, annoy with repeated questions. [kiisia]
- kisipukaaia** (vt) in the expression *Ak' kisipukaaia teau teara*. You've learned the hard way. [kiisia]
- kisi-rekina** (vt) Pick out with fingers.
- kisiisara** (vi) Poke around, fiddle with something. *Kate kisiisara kee t'loonmoo, neaa kooteu ke neaa*

- sasaajia*. Don't poke around with the lawnmower, you might get hurt.  
[kiisia + -sara]
- kisi-ttuujia** (vt) Break (string etc.) with the fingers.
- kitakitaa** (vt) Slander, tell stories about (through envy). [Hv *kitakita-i* “be envious of, hate”]
- kiitani** (av) Try, taste. *Ki teeunu kiitani gani*. Try a drink of it. *Kaina kiitani teufi*. Have a taste of the yam. [Hv *kita-i*]
- kitaari** (n) Guitar. [Eng, Fr]
- koo** (n) Digging stick, coconut husking stick. [PPN \**koho*]
- koa** (n) Root. [Ef *na-koa*]
- koaaakoaa** (vi) Send out roots, take root.  
[koa]
- koe > **akoe** [PPN \**koe* “you (singular)’]
- kof** (pn) You (second person general subject I pronoun). [kouafa]
- koofata** (n) Grub (found in rotting wood); newly castrated boar. [cf. Ng *ovata* “grub”, PPN \*'*afato*]
- koofe** (n) Coffee (*Coffea* sp.). [Eng]
- kkofi** (vi) Pick up things from the ground. Mult: **kofikofi**. Vt: **kofia**.
- kofia** (vt) Pick up, collect. Vi: **kkofi**. [PPN \**kofi* “gather, collect”]
- kofu** (n) Parcel of food wrapped in leaves for cooking in the oven. [PPN \**kofu*, cf. Ng *koovu* “laplap with fish inside”]
- kofua** (vt) Wrap (food) in a parcel for cooking. Vi: **kofukofu**. [kofu]
- kofukofu** (vi) Wrap food in parcels for cooking. Vt: **kofua**.
- koi** (n) Boundary, boundary marker; line, row (of things). [Ng *kokoi*, Hv *koi*]
- koia** (cj) However, but. [cf. PPN \**ko ia* “as for that”, Emae *koee*, FA *kaia*]

**kooia** (vt) Ask persistently. *Aia kooia avau pa ma teeroro, s'avau maamuna.* He kept asking me to go with him, but I didn't want to. [cf. **koo**]

**koika** (n) Coastal scrub (between beach and bush). [Hv *koika* "boundary"]

**kooji<sup>1</sup>** (av) Together. [cf. Ng *sikoti* "with", **we ji** "all"]

**kooji<sup>2</sup>** (n) Coat. [Eng]

**koojia** (vt) Cut (laplap or other cooked food, heads off yams). *koojia t'kona teufi* cut off the head of the yam. [Ng *kokoti*, PPN \**koti-a*]

**koka** (n) A tree, Java cedar (*Bischofia javanica*) (Blm *nakoka*). [PPN, Ef]

**kookooaga** (n) A kind of ornamental plant (*Coleus*). [Ef *koaga*]

**kookomu** (vi) Have the mouth full of (liquid); rinse mouth, wash something around in mouth. *Aafa ka kookomu gani?* What is your mouth full of? Mult: **komukomu**. Vt: **koomia**.

**kole<sup>1</sup>** (n) Ring, bracelet, armlet. [cf. Ng *na-gole ni na-tasi* "high water mark"]

**kole<sup>2</sup>** (n) Lame person, cripple. (aj) Crooked, lame, crippled. *masimasi kole* sickle. [cf. Ng Hv *gole* "maimed, cripple", Hv *kokola* "bent"]  
 > **lapekole, vaekole**

**kole<sup>3</sup>** A kind of starfish (blue).

**kole<sup>4</sup>** (n) Goal, point scored. *turumakina tekole* score a goal. [Eng, Fr]  
 > **koolo**

**kolepaga** (n) Lizard fish (*Synodus variegatus*). [cf. Lp *olpag*, Pg *laorpek*]

**koli** (n) Tusk shell (*Dentalium*). [Ng *kooli* "sea creature sp."]

**koolia** (vt) Bore a hole in. [cf. **koli**,

**kaalia**]

**kolimairoto** (n) Birthmark.

**koolo<sup>1</sup>** (n) Goal (the structure, in football), goalkeeper. [Eng, Fr]  
 > **kole**

**koolo<sup>2</sup>** (n) Gold. [Eng]

**kolosete** (n) Toilet. [Eng *closet*]

**koomia** (vt) Hold in mouth, suck on (something in the mouth). *Ak' koomia teau t'loolii.* It serves you right. (Lit: You're sucking your own lolly.) Vi:

**kookomu**. [Ng *gogomi* "keep in mouth", cf. PPN \**komo* "suck"]

**komiki** (n) Comic book. [Eng]

**komkomu** (n) Cucumber (*Cucumis sativus*). [Fr *concombre*]

**koomu** (n) Comb (European type). [Eng]

**koonaa** (n) Corner, crossroads, junction. [Eng]

**konaiaia** (vt) (Kava, alcohol) intoxicate; poison; taste bitter, sour, or hot. Vi:  
**konaakona**. [PPN \**kona*, Ng *kokona*]

**konaini** (n) Quinine; any anti-malarial medicine. [Eng]

**konaakona** (vi) Sour, bitter, not sweet enough (stronger than **mmara**). Vt:  
**konaiaia**.

**koono** (n) Corn. (*Zea mays*). [Eng]

**koonoa** (n) Head. *Tno koonoa maaroo.* She is stubborn. *Tno koonoa eeviri.* His head is spinning, he is dizzy. *Tno koonoa lialia.* He feels faint.

**konokono** (n) A kind of fighting spear, elaborately carved.

**koonova** (n) A shore tree with very fine and extremely hard wood, perhaps *Piliocalyx concinnus* (Blm *yalaawud*). The heartwood is red in colour, and water lying in contact with it turns yellow.

**koopisi** (n) A shrub, the chenille plant or red-hot cattail (*Acalypha grandis*); a shrub or small tree which grows in the bush, formerly used for making bows.

[Ng *na-kopesi* “tree sp.”, cf. PPN \**kala'a-pusi*]

**kopura = kapura**

**kor** (pn) You (second person dual subject I pronoun). [koorua]

**korii** (n) Dog. [PPN \**kulii*, cf. Ef *koriia*]

**koriitala** (vi) Lying sprawled, helpless, flat on one's back.

**koro** (n) Enclosure, fence or wall around something. *koro fatu* stone wall. [Ef *na-koro*, cf. PPN \**kolo* “enclosed fortress”]

-koroa > **jiākooora, pakoroa, puakokoroa**

**koronanae** (n) A kind of fish, similar to **kolepaga** or **paakomu**.

**kortali** (n) Ring around the moon. [cf. **koro, taliitali**]

**koorua** (pn) You two (second person dual independent pronoun). [PNP \**ko(u)lua*]

**kosi** (aj) Out of line, crooked, in wrong direction.

**koosia** (vt) Peel (green banana) by slitting with shell. Vi: **kosiikosi**. [Hv *kos-i* “cut or shear off”, PPN \**kosi* “scrape”]

**kosiikoa = koa**

**kosiikosi** (vi) Peel green bananas by slitting the skins. Vt: **koosia**.

**kot** (pn) You (second person plural, subject I pronoun). [kooteu]

**kootaki = kaataki**

**koteni** (n) Cotton; kapok tree (*Ceiba pentandra*). [Eng]

**kooteu** (pn) You (second person plural independent pronoun). [PNP \**ko(u)tou*]

**kooti = kooji<sup>2</sup>**

**koto** (n) A kind of large edible crab that lives in mangroves (probably *Scylla*

*serrata*) (Blm *krab Kaledoni*). [Ng *koto* “mangrove crab”]

-koto- > **lauikoto, peltaakoto** [Ng *koto-vi* “break, cut, separate”]

**kootou = kooteu**

**kouafa** (pn) You (second person general independent pronoun). [cf. FA *akaaua*]

**kova** (n) Shelter, structure with roof but no walls. [Ng *kova-* “cover, spread over”, Hv *kofa* “alcove”, Pg *koof* “eating shelter”]

**kove** (n) Stony ground.

**koveni** (n) Coffin. [Eng]

**ku** (pn) I (first person singular subject II pronoun). [PPN]

-ku (ps) My (suffix to possessive determiners and certain kin terms). [PPN]  
> **aaku, ruku, tuku**

**kuu** (g) Verbal particle, perfective. *Aavau kuukai*. I've (already) eaten. [PPN \**kua*]

**kua** (vi) Interrogative verb: what happened?, do what? *Eekua?* What do you want? What is it? (to someone demanding attention). *Eekua raa?* What happened? What's the matter? *Rookua?* What for? Why? *Mafteekua?* What are we to do? *Tookua?!* What then? (Answer to a silly question). Vt: **kuaa**.

**kuaa** (vt) Do what (to)? Vi: **kua**. [Pg *kuu*, Hv *gua* “why?”]

**kkua** (vi) Shout. [Ef *kuua*]

**kuaae** (n) Choir; choral performance. [Eng]

**kuaaga** (n) Shout, shouting. [kkua]

**kuai** (pn) Who? [PPN \**ko hai*]

**kuau** (n) Laplap (baked food of grated yam, manioc, or banana). *kuau pakupaku* biscuit. *kuau itoga* bread (old word). [Ng *na-koau*]

- kuku<sup>1</sup>** (n) A kind of crab (small, red, edible, mangrove dweller). [cf. PPN \**kuku* “mussel sp.”]
- kuku<sup>2</sup>** (n) A kind of shore bird.
- kuku<sup>3</sup>** (vi) Shrivel, shrink; huddle (for warmth). Mult: **kukkuku**.
- kuuku** (vi) Cook. *fare kuuku* kitchen. [Eng]
- kuluu** (n) Glue. [Eng]
- kumala** (n) Sweet potato (*Ipomoea batatas*). [Ef Blm *kumala*, from Polynesian]
- kumete** (n) Wooden bowl. [PPN]
- kkuñma<sup>1</sup>** (n) Blossom, flower. [Ng *puñma*] > *fuma*
- kkuñma<sup>2</sup>** (n) A kind of fish, mackerel (Scombridae) (Blm *manggru*). Kinds: **kkuñma fatu**, **kkuñma vaavaa**. [Ef *na-puñma*]
- kuuñmia** (vt) Speak angrily to, scold, tell off, abuse (Blm *tok strong*).
- kuunua** (vt) Pummel, wrestle (with), tussle, cuddle. Vi: **kunukunu**.
- kunuukunu** (vi) Wrestle, cuddle. Vt: **kunua**.
- kuupia** (vt) Kick; knock down (fruit from tree). [Ng *kuþe*]
- kupi-rigia** (vt) Kick over and spill.
- kura** (vi) Tell stories, talk, have a conversation. Vt: **kuuraa<sup>1</sup>**.

- kuuraa<sup>1</sup>** (vt) Tell stories (to). *Aia kuuraa raateu*. He is telling them stories. Vi: **kura**.
- kuuraa<sup>2</sup>** (vt) Arrange (hot stones in the oven). [Ng *kura-ti*, cf. PPN \**uru-a*]
- kuru** (n) Breadfruit (*Artocarpus altilis*). [PPN \**kulu*]
- kuuruki<sup>1</sup>** (n) Foot (of a four-footed animal). [cf. Ng *na-kuruku* “ankle”]
- kuuruki<sup>2</sup>** (vi) Gather things up. Vt: **kurukina**.
- kurukina** (vt) Gather up. Vi: **kuuruki**. [Hv *kuru-ki*, Pg *kurukin*]
- kuruki-sookia** (vt) Gather together. *Kurukisookia aniu gaia t'takipau*. Gather the coconuts together into a heap.
- kurukuru** (vi) (Hen) cluck.
- kurupaa** (n) Crowbar. [Eng]
- kuse!** (ij) Shoo! go away! (to a dog). [Fr *couchez!* “lie down!”]
- kutu<sup>1</sup>** (n) Louse, flea, tick; breadfruit seed. *kutu nnamu* flea. *kutu tegata* a blood-sucking parasite of pigs, probably a tick. [PPN, Ef]
- kutu<sup>2</sup>** (vi) Talk privately. Vt: **kutukina**.
- kutukina** (vt) Discuss privately. Vi: **kutu<sup>2</sup>**.
- kuuvia** = **kuupia**

## L

- laelae** (vi) Happy. Vt: **laelaea**.
- laelaea** (vt) Enjoy. Vi: **laelae**. [Ng]
- laelae-ga** (n) Joy.
- laemu** (n) Lime, lemon (*Citrus*). [Eng]
- laeni<sup>1</sup>** (v) Learn. [Eng]
- laeni<sup>2</sup>** (n) Line (on paper), (fishing) line. [Eng]

- laeni<sup>3</sup>** (n) Lime (calcium hydroxide). [Eng]
- lagaaia** (vt) Persuade, induce, talk (someone) into doing something. *Au eenofo, s'akoe lagaaia gani avau*. I was just sitting here, and you talked me into it. [Pg *lagai*]

**lagaalaga** (vt) Mend, patch (a thatched roof, by putting in new leaves). [cf. Ng *lagai* “lift up”]

**lagalaga** in **lagalaga suuruu** (n) A kind of banana (small and sweet).

**lagaarau** (vi) Put out new leaves, come into leaf (of a banana plant or a tree that has lost all its leaves). [**lagaalaga + rau**]

**lagi** (n) Clear sky. [Hv *lagi* “sky”]

**lagi-** > **lagilapa**, **lagitoga** [Ng *lagi* “wind”]

**lagiilagi** (aj) Overjoyed, very happy.

**lagilapa** (n) Very strong north-east wind. [**lagi- + -lapa**]

**lagissau** (n) Heaven. *lagissau ana* the very last, the utmost reaches. [Ek *elagsau*]

**lagitoa** (n) A kind of nettle tree.  
  > **kara**

**lagitoga** (n) A kind of breadfruit.  
  > **kuru**

**lai** (n) Garlic. [Fr *l'ail*]

**laaia** (vt) Tie up (yams) in a bundle for carrying or storage. Mult: **lailaaia**.  
[Hv *lai*]

**lai-pañtakina** (vt) Tie up tightly.

**laajia** (vt) Wedge, jam, squeeze, pinch, grip (e.g. between the knees). *Tepapa laajia tukurima*. The board pinched my hand. Vi: **laalaji**. [cf. Ng *alati-a* “cut with scissors”, Hv “press between two things”]

**laji-pañtakina** (vt) Catch between the legs, squeeze in a vise.

**laji-sookia** (vt) Hold under the arm or between the legs. *I lajisookia t'tao naa gaia tñorima*. He caught and held the spear under his arm.

**lakaalaka** (n) White-eye (*Zosterops*) and other small bush birds. [Ef *laka*]

**lakaui** (vi) Cross, go across. Vt:  
**lakaawia**.

**lakaawia** (vt) Cross. *Tevai eesara lakaawia piriji*. The stream flowed over the bridge. Vi: **lakaui**. [Ef]

**lake** (n) Base of a tree or plant, stump; stock (of gun); butt; foundation (of a house); reason, cause. *t'lake te piipiri* under the *piipiri* tree (common type of place name). [Ng *na-lake* “foundation, root, reason”]  
  > **feilake**, **tonlake**

**lakkeela** = **kekkeela** (plural of **kekeela**)

**lakelake** (n) Stump. [**lake**]

**lakeeloo** (n) Festering sore, ulcer.

**lakkeesu** = **kekkeesu**

**laki** (n) Time. *laki poopoto* time of the year when days are short.

**laakii** (aj) Lucky. [Eng]

**lakotoovia** (vt) Steer (paddled canoe).  
Vi: **alo**<sup>2</sup>.

**laku** (n) Strut or peg connecting outrigger to boom. [Ef *laaqu*]

**laalaji** (vi) Wedge, jam, squeeze. Vt:  
**laajia**.

**laalapa** (vi) Spread one's legs. [**laapaa**]

**laalaso** (n) A kind of bush or small tree (*Polyscias scutellaria*). [Ng *lalaso*]

**laalawo** (vi) Plant. Vt: **laaoa**.

**lali** (n) A type of dance, with singing and drumming. [cf. Samoan and Fijian **lali** “kind of drum”]

**laamu** (n) Lamp, electric light, headlight.  
[Eng, Fr]

**lanese** (n) Motor-boat. [Eng *launch*]

**lantana** (n) A kind of bush, lantana (*Lantana camara*). [Eng, Fr]

**lantu** = **naltuu**

**laaoa** (vt) Plant. Vi: **laalawo**. [Ef]

**lao-ga** (n) Planting.

**-lapa** (f) Big. [Ng]

> **kanilapa**, **masoilapa**, **sawaalapa**

**laapaa** (vi) Wide open, gaping (hole, door, clam shell); gape, be amazed, admire. *Aia laapaa takoe*. He admires you.

> **laalapa**

**laapa-utana** (vt) Open the mouth towards.

**lapeia** (vt) Adjust to desired curvature: bend, unbend, straighten. *lapeia t'ao* spread the prongs of a spear. *lapeia tefana* string a bow. *Lapeia akoe!* Sit up straight!

**lape-fajiaa** (vt) Break by repeated bending and straightening.

**lape-koolea** (vt) Bend (legs, arms).

**lape-ttoonua** (vt) Straighten.

**laapono** (vi) Close one's legs. [cf. **laalapa**, **-pono**]

**laþe** (n) Tentacle, arm (of octopus).

**laþeria** (vt) (Octopus) take hold of with tentacle, hold fast. [laþe]

**laþesia** (vt) Clear away (bush) with the hands to make a path. [cf. **laþe**]

**lasa** (n) Cup; potsherd, piece of pottery; skull. [Ng *laasa* “cup, coconut shell”]

**laaseni** (n) Licence. [Eng]

**laasi** (n) Ace (card). [Fr *l'as*]

**lata** (n) Ladder. [Eng]

**lateia** (vt) Struggle (with), wrestle, grapple. Vi: **leteelete**.

**latoolato** (n) Foam, froth, bubble. [Pg *latlat*, Ng *lota*]

**lauikoto** (vi) Cross over (a body of water) incl. crossing stream on log. [cf. Ng *duagoto*, also **lakaawia**]

**laulau** (n) Feast, food set out for eating. [Samoan *laulau* “coconut-leaf platter; serve put (food)”, from PPN \**laulau*, cf. **raurau**]

**-laulau** > **kamolaulau**

**laavi** = **lavilavi**

**lavilavi** (n) Flower-spatha of coconut palm. [Hv *laafi*]

**laawia** (n) Small fish of the parrotfish family.

> **malaakesa**

**lawo<sup>1</sup>** (n) A fish, the rock-skipper (*Periophthalmus*). [Ef]

**lawo<sup>2</sup>** (vi) Stand; be located (e.g. of growing plants, sores on feet, a ship at anchor). Vt: **lawokina**.

> **tuu**

**lawokina** (vt) Stand, put or place in a standing position (e.g. a lamp, cup, chair). *Lawokina t'laamu kiinaa*. Stand the lamp here. Vi: **lawo<sup>2</sup>**. [Ef]

**lawolawo** (vi) Bob up and down (of a floating vertical object). [**lawo<sup>2</sup>**]

**lawoopele** (aj) Twisted, sprained. *Tukuvae lawoopele*. I twisted my ankle. [**lawo<sup>2</sup>** + Ng *pele* “wrong”]

**lawoosoki** (vi) (People) line up, assemble (to go somewhere). [cf. **lawo<sup>2</sup>** + **sookia<sup>1</sup>**]

**lawotoga** (n) A kind of whale, perhaps blackfish. [cf. **lawo<sup>1</sup>**]

**leaausa** (vt) Gobble up, devour (eating a large amount very quickly).

**legalega** = **ligaliga**

**leikuue** (n) Red-bellied Fruit Dove (*Ptilinopuss greyii*). [Pg Eb *leikuu*]

**leisiikara** (n) Fine-branching coral.

-**leke** > **paleleke**

**lekina** (vt) Have; (impersonal) there is, there are. *I lekina atau 87*. He was 87 years old. *lekina jiitama* be pregnant. [**fitlakina**]

**leekina** (vt) Clear away. *Avau leekina maanamu gaia saleara*. I cleared away the grass onto the path.

**leekoro** (vi) Watch over, take care of. *Kit leekoro!* Be careful! Watch out! [Ng *leogoro*, Pg *leekor*]

**lela** (n) Turtle shell. [cf. Ef *lela* “trochus shell”]

**leelepu** (n) Oven-stone. [Ef]

**leotauputu** (vi) Look everywhere. [cf. *loo-*, *-putu*]

**lepa** (n) Mud, clay. [Ef *na-leepa*]

**leepisi** (vi) Squirt out (very similar to *puuturi*).

**leri** (vi) (Object) lean.

**lesi** (n) Pawpaw, papaya. [Ef *leesi*, Sam *le esi*]

**leesi** (aj) Lazy. [Eng]

**leta** (n) Letter. [Eng]

**leteelete** (vi) Struggle (against a restraining force). Vt: **lateia**.

**leusa** (aj) Wet. [Hv *lousa*]

**leevele** (vi) Be level, even; give one for one, specifically, during the Condominium period, to exchange money at the rate of one dollar = 100 francs. [Eng]  
 > **tootonu**

**levu** (n) Small yam or piece of yam for planting. Mult: **levulevu** small yams. [Ng *leau*]

**lewo** (n) “Wild yam”, a cultivated perennial.

**lia** (n) Empty place, gap, space; trace; site. [Ng *na-lia* “usual place, position”]

**liaalapa** (n) (In) public. [**lia** + **-lapa**]

**lialia** (aj) Stunned, dazed, confused (temporarily), foolish. *lialia raga* confusion, delusion, foolishness. [Hv *alalia*, cf. Fijian *lialia* “mad, foolish, absurd”]

**ligaliga** (vi) Shake one’s head. [Pg *liglig*, Ng *ligligipau*]

**likaasara** (n) Wild kava (*Macropiper latifolium*). [Ef *na-kasara*]

**lliko** (vi) Hang. Mult: **likooliko**. Vt: **likoojia**.

**likoojia** (vt) Tie up and hang. Vi: **lliko**. [Ng *liko-ti*]

**likoliikoa** (aj) Tangled, snarled (hair or beard). [cf. **likoojia**]

**liilikko** (n) Thong, piece of rope for tying pig’s legs. [cf. **likoojia**]

**lima** (n) A kind of black fish. About 60cm long, fat, with tiny scales and very tough skin, always in groups.

**liimena** (n) Tongue; flame; point of knife. *Tno liimena poopoto*. He stutters. *liimena t'korii* a kind of sea animal (perhaps a nudibranch or flatworm). (vi) Stick out one’s tongue; (fire) flare up. Vt: **limenaaia**. [Ef *na-mena* “tongue”]

**limenaaia** (vt) Lick. Mult: **limelimenaaia**. Vi: **liimena**. [Pg *limen* “stick out tongue”, Ng *menae* “lick”]

**liimuru** (n) A large chisel with a curved blade and a long handle, used especially for finishing the inside of a canoe.

**lipa** (n) A type of cone shell (*Conus*).

**liipai** (n) Nail. [cf. Hv *liba* “arrow with broad point”]

**lipaiaia** (vt) Stick into (e.g. a sharp shell into a foot). [**liipai**]

**liipaki** (vi) Put down a load. Vt: **lipaakina**.

**lipaakina** (vt) Put down, unload, let off, drop (someone from a vehicle). Vi: **liipaki**. [cf. Ng *lipaki* “throw out”]

**liipau** (n) Large louse.

**lipo** (n) A kind of spirit which lives in a particular place, may assume human form, and causes illness. [Hv *libo* “an evil demon”, Ng *piliipo* “change color or

- appearance (as a spirit may appear as a person or a dog, etc.)”]
- liīpoa** (vt) Run and hide from, avoid.  
[Hv *libo* “hide, vanish”]  
> **kiilīpo**, **lipō**
- lisa** (n) Nit, louse egg. [Ef]
- lisaaia** (vt) Crush (louse with thumb).  
*Maateu lisaaia trolasa.* We crushed his skull (of an enemy). [**lisa**]
- lisalisa** (vi) Full of nits. [**lisa**]
- lisaliisaa** (aj) Gritty (like food with sand in it). [cf. **lisa**]
- liisāma** (vi) Grind one’s teeth, make chewing noises. [cf. **lisaliisaa**, **sāmaaia**]
- liisia** (vt) Lay down (a person, e.g. a baby or a sick person).  
> **maalisi**
- lisooia** (n) A type of shore hibiscus (**fau**) with red leaves. [cf. **sooia**]
- liivaa** (n) A type of **raurau** (*Heliconia*) which is reddish in colour.
- liivaki** (vi) Go around, detour around, turn a corner. [SEf *lfek-ki* “surround”]
- liwooliwo** (n) Young male pig (without tusks). [Ng *liiwo* “uncastrated boar”]
- loo<sup>1</sup>** (n) Law. [Eng]
- loo<sup>2</sup>** = **loaana**
- loo-** (f) See, look [Ef *leo*]
- loaana** (n) Feast. [Ng *na-leoana*]
- looara** (aj) Many-coloured (e.g. variegated leaves). [cf. Namakir *na-'aloar* “rainbow”, Hv *asoara* “rainbow; striped (cloth)”]
- loga** (n) Pen, pig-sty or other enclosure for fowl or animals. [Ef]
- looko** (n) Lock. (vi) Lock. [Eng]
- lookoro** = **leekoro**
- lookoto** (vi) See visions, practise divination, have second sight. Vt: **lokotoovia**.

- lokotoovia** (vt) See (visions or things not seen by others). Vi: **lookoto**. [Ef *leo-koto-via* “see through”]
- loolasi** (n) Poison tree (*Semecarpus vitiensis*), whose bark and leaves can cause severe skin irritation. (Blm *posentri*). [Ef \**na-walasi*]
- loolia** (vi) Deranged, mad. (n) Madness. [cf. **loo-**, **liaalia**]
- loolii** (n) Lolly, candy; a kind of vine with edible fruit. [Eng]
- lolo** (n) Yard. *lolo tapu* church-yard, sacred court. [cf. Ng *lolua* “garden”]
- ollooa** (aj) (Eyes) watering, brimming with tears. *Runomataollooa.* His eyes are brimming with tears.
- loloosara** (vi) Look all around, in all directions. [**loo-** + **-sara**]
- loomarea** (vt) Look back. [**loo-**]
- lomateemate** (vi) Overjoyed, very happy (= *lagiilagi*).
- loomeme** (n) A kind of tree (*Erythrina fusca*), similar to **gatae**.
- lomia** (vt) Photograph, take a picture of. Vi: **lomilomi**. [cf. Samoan *lomi* “print”]
- lomilomi** (n) Camera. (vi) Take pictures. Vt: **lomia**.
- lomuulomu** (n) Algae, moss, lichen. [Ng *na-lumulumu*]
- loonmoo** (n) Lawn-mower. [Eng]  
> **insini**
- lopu** (n) Bamboo (*Bambusa*). *lopu looara* a large type which can be flattened and woven. [Ng *loopu*]
- lopulopu** (vi) Throw high in the air.
- lōparreekina** (vt) Be preoccupied, obsessed, fascinated with. Vi:  
**lōpaarere**. [**loo-**]
- lōpaarere** (vi) Stand and gaze. Vt: **lōparreekina**.

- loōpiliipili** (vi) Blink, flutter one's eyelids; (flame or light) flicker. [loo- + pili]
- lorreaa** (vt) Gaze, stare at, look a long time at. [loo-]
- lossinu** (vi) Not looking well (esp. as shown by the eyes). [loo-]
- loo-suuaa** (vt) Pay attention to, be concerned with (a problem).
- lootoo** (n) Car, truck. [Fr *l'auto*]
- lotu** (vi) Pray, worship, be a Christian. *lotu gaia Atua* worship God. (n) Prayer, church service; Christianity. *tagata lotu* Christian. [Samoan]
- lotu-ga** (n) Prayer, worship.
- lova** (n) Track, trail (where someone has walked). [cf. Hv *loofa* “bend”, Ng *malova* “bent”]
- loova** (n) Sword. [Ng *loova*]
- loavaia<sup>1</sup>** (vt) Reinforce coconut mats of a house wall with reeds. *loavaia tefare gasau* reinforce the walls of the house with wild-cane. [cf. Hv *loofa* “bend”]
- loavaia<sup>2</sup>** (vt) Cut down (tree), fell. [loova]
- loovia** (vt) Spread, rub on (a soft substance onto a surface). *loovia apata pereesi* spread the butter on the bread. *loovia gani tovae* rub it on your leg. Mult: **loiviloovia**. [Pg *lof* “rub”]
- luuaa<sup>1</sup>** (n) Arrow. [Ef]
- luuaa<sup>2</sup>** (vt) Blow (conch).
- luariki** (n) A kind of sea urchin with sharp spines, not traditionally eaten. [Ng, cf. **luuaa<sup>1</sup>, -riki**]
- luasere** (n) Fallen coconut frond. [cf. Ng *ulu* “leaf”, *sere* “free, loose”, Eb *uluser* “centipede”]

- lluia** (vt) Against, act or move against. *vaanaga lluia* to speak against. *Mat eesua lluia t'matagi*. We were paddling against the wind. [cf. **lulu**, Ng *pwau-lulu* “stubborn”]
- luukia** (n) Question. [cf. Ng *na-luluakia* “proverb”, or perhaps Eng *look here*]
- lukina** (vt) Wrap up. Mult: **lukilukina**. [Ng *luluki* “fold, roll, wrap”]
- luku** (n) Lagoon, backwater. [Ng *luku* “pool, puddle”]
- lulu** (vi) Stick into (t-). *T'tao eelulu teika*. The spear is sticking into the fish. *tootonu masu kaalulu taia* just as if it were sticking into him. Pl: **llulu**. [cf. **lluia**]
- luuluu** (aj) High, tall, elevated. [Hv *lulu* “uplifted, proud”, cf. Ng *liu* “surpass”] > **poo**
- luuluku** (vi) Have the mouth full of (food). > **kokomu**
- luulumi** (n) Roll (of clothing or **raurau** leaves). [**luñni**]
- lumeana** (aj) (Garden) too damp for burning. [Hv *lumlum* “wet”]
- luñmi** (vi) Roll along the ground. Pl: **lluñmi**. Vt: **luuñmia**.
- luuñmia** (vt) Roll (something) along the ground. Vi: **luñmi**. [Ng *lulu* “roll”, Hv *lumesi* “turn”]
- luñmi-ruua** (vt) Capsize, overturn. *Tepaki luñmiruua aia*. The canoe overturned.
- luusi** (vi) Lose (in a game). [Eng]

## M

- ma<sup>1</sup>** (pn) We (exclusive dual subject II pronoun). [PPN]
- ma<sup>2</sup>** (pp) For. [PPN \*ma'a]
- ma<sup>3</sup>** (cj) And. [PPN, Ng *ma* “but”, *maa* “too”]
- ma(a)-** (f) Prefix forming stative and spontaneous intransitive verbs, e.g. **mafaki**, **maatala**, **maaviri**.
- maa<sup>1</sup>** (n) A kind of fish, vertically striped yellow and brown, in schools.
- maa<sup>2</sup>** (n) Brother in law (older word). [PPN \*ma'a]  
-> **tawiana**
- maa<sup>3</sup>** (ps) Our (exclusive, intimate). [**maaua**]
- mmae** (vi) Hurt, be sore, be in pain.  
(Subject may be either the particular part, or the person.) *Tnoñoño emmae*. She is very sad. [PPN \*mamae]  
-> **fakammae**
- maea** (n) Rope (European type). [PPN \*maea “braided rope”]
- maele** (n) Mile. [Eng]
- maf** (pn) We (exclusive general subject II pronoun). [**meafa**]
- mmafa** (aj) Heavy. [PPN \*mamafa]
- mafaki** (vi) Break off. *Snokai s'mafaki kee*. Not one tuber broke off. [PPN]  
-> **fakia**
- mafetue** (vi) Sneeze. [PPN \*mafetua]
- mafo** (aj) Healed (sore). [PPN]
- mafū** (ps) Our (exclusive general, intimate). [**meafa**]
- maga** (n) Branch; tuber (of yam); prong (of spear). *t'ao magavaru an* eight-pronged spear. [PPN]
- maagae > kelemaagae**
- magamaga** (aj) Branching, having many finger-like projections. *tarupasoki*

- magamaga** fringed waist-band. Pl: **magammaga**. [maga]
- maagaro** (aj) Fresh (water). *fiji maagaro* “apple banana”. [PPN \*maagalo]
- magaasia** (vt) Draw (bow).
- magelegele** (n) “Galvanized banana”, a type of banana like **lagalaga suuruu**.
- mageleegele** (n) Carry many things at once.  
-> **taripusia**
- maagisi** (n) Guy, fellow (old slang expression).
- magko** (n) Mango (*Mangifera indica*). [Eng]
- magoo** (n) Shark. [PPN]
- maagoago** (n) Before dawn, very early morning. [Hv *magoago*]
- mai** (g) Post-verbal particle indicating motion or action directed towards the speaker; this way, here, to me. *Mai!* Come! Come here! (pp) From. [PPN]
- maire** (n) A kind of plant. [PPN \*maile “scented plant”]
- Maaji** (n) March (month). [Eng]
- majikai** (aj) Sharp. Pl: **majikkai**. [PSO \*matakai]
- majipuru** (aj) Blunt, dull. Pl: **majippuru**. [cf. Ng *poolu*, **majikai**]
- majira** (n) Bamboo knife or scraper. [PPN \*matila]
- maajirara** (vi) (Tide) extremely low (neap tides in May). [Ef *maati* “low tide” + *rara*]
- makkaaka** (vi) Ragged, worn out (clothes). [Ng *makaakaa* “torn, full of holes”]
- makariri** (aj) Cold. Pl: **makarriri**. [PPN \*makalili]

**maakava** (n) Discoloured patches on the skin.

**maaki<sup>1</sup>** (ij) Who knows?, I don't know, maybe, could be. (Spoken with intonation rise on last syllable.)

**maaki<sup>2</sup>** (n) Dent, scar, mark (e.g. on car). [cf. Eng *mark*]

**maakita** (n) Market. [Eng]

**maakona** (aj) Satisfied, full, having had enough to eat. Pl: **makkona**. [PPN]

**makosi** (n) Sandalwood (*Santalum australo-caledonicum*). [NEf]

**maaku** (ps) For me. [**ma<sup>2</sup>** + -a- + -ku]

**makulaakula** (aj) Very old (person).

**makupu-** (n) Grandchild. *tuku makupuku* my grandchild. *to makupuna* your grandchild. *tno makupuna* his or her grandchild. *t'makupu o maaua* our grandchild. [PPN \**makupu-na*]

**makuuraji** (vi) Collapse, tumble down, crash down (of things that have been piled up or built up).

**makutuukutu** (aj) Worn out (mats), wilting (flower). Pl: **makutukkutu**.

**mala** (n) Hawk, swamp harrier (*Circus approximans*). [Ef]

**mallaa** (aj) Stale.

**malaji** (vi) Special, reserved, private, exclusive.

**malakallaka** (vi) Affected with scabies. [**malakaalaka**]

**malakaalaka** (vi) Itchy. [Ng *makalakala*]

**malaakesa** (n) Parrot fish (Scaridae) (Blm *blufis*). [Ef]

**malaamala** (aj) Sour, not sweet (like unripe fruit). [Ng *malamala*]

**malapa** (aj) Last. [Ef *malaapa*]

**malaapeeriki** (n) A bird of prey, probably the peregrine falcon (*Falco peregrinus*). [**mala** + -peeriki]

**maalasi** (n) Bush, forest. [Ef]

**maalau** (n) Incubator bird (*Megapodius freycineti*). [Ef]

**maalepu** (n) Widow, widower; trace left behind (e.g. vapour trail of an airplane). [Ng]

**mali** (n) A kind of tree with edible fruit: Otaheite apple (*Spondias dulcis*) (Blm *naos*). [Ef]

**maliara** (n) Path between plots in a garden. [**ara<sup>1</sup>**]

**maliere** (aj) Ashamed. [Ef *maliere*]

**maligo** (aj) Heathen; dark (rare).

*maligooligo* darkish, getting dark. *taagata maligo* heathens. (n) Heathen times. [Ef *maligo* "dark"]

**maliimali** (n) A kind of tree. The leaves may be cooked with fish to prevent poisoning; it has good timber and small, inedible fruit. [cf. **mali**, Ng *malimali* "sour"]

**maalisi** (vi) Take a rest. Pl: *mallisi*. Mult: **malisiilisi**.

> **liisia**

**malo** (n) Time, period of time (= **laki**); hour. *malo poopoto* short time. *Temalo afa?* What time is it? [Ng *malo* "place", Ek *mal* "time"]

**maloaavusa** (aj) Incompetent, unskilled. [cf. **maamalo**]

**maloga** (n) Unwillingness, disobedience. [**maamalo** + -ga]

**maloomalo** (n) Trunk (of a tree), main part. [Ef *na-malo*]

**maalomu<sup>1</sup>** (n) A kind of tree, probably an *Erythrina* species, useful for digging sticks.

**maalomu<sup>2</sup>** (vi) Have indigestion, be sick, from eating fish or shellfish. *U maalomu tetupa*. The crab made me sick. [Ng *malopu*] > **usu<sup>2</sup>**

**malopeelope** (aj) Flexible, pliant, springy.

> **piigara**

**malooñalo** (aj) Unsuccessful at fishing, “empty-handed”. [Ng *palo* “empty”]  
> **pañaloñalo**

**malooavaa** (n) Sky, air; space between two things, distance; time. *malooavaa* *poopoto* no time. [Ng *namalopa* “sky; space (in time or place)”, Lp *n-malfa*]

**maalova** (vi) (Banana plant) leaning over, bending under weight. [Ng *malova* “bent”]

**malpaaromu** (n) A kind of sea-snake or eel which buries itself in the sand.

**maamaa<sup>1</sup>** (aj) Thin, of sheet-like solids. Pl: **mammaa**. [cf. PPN \**ma'ama'a* “light (in weight)”]  
> **maatoru**

**maamaa<sup>2</sup>** (vi) Chew food for a child. Vt: **maamaakina**.

**maamaakina** (vt) Feed (a child) with pre-chewed or softened food. Vi: **maamaa**. [PPN \**mama* “chew”]

**maamalo** (vi) Not want to, be unwilling, not feel like (**te**). *U maamalo kute soina akoe*. I don’t want to go with you. *Aia maamalo ronoage foki*. He didn’t want to give her any more. *feivi maamalo* lazy. *maraga maamalo* lazy. [Ng *mamale*, Hv *malo*, Pg *mmal*]

**maamasi** (vi) Bale. Vt: **maasia<sup>2</sup>**.

**maami** (n) Aunt (father’s sister, mother’s brother’s wife). *maami kaleka* cousin (father’s sister’s daughter). [Ng *miimi*, *sumaami*]

**mamnaia** (vt) Unwilling, not want to, dislike. *U mammaia kute kaina maaraa*. I don’t like to eat eels. Vi: **maamuna**.

**maamuna** (vi) Be unwilling. Vt: **mamnaia**.

**man-** (f) Think. [**mantua**]

**maana** (ps) For him, for her. [**ma<sup>2</sup>** + **-a-** + **-na**]

**manasinasi** (aj) Abraded, scraped, rubbed raw (a part of the body).

**maanatu** (vi) Think. *maanatu raga* love (e.g. of God for men), kindness; gift. Mult: **manatunatu** think. Vt: **mantua**.

**manatu-rekina** (vt) Recall, bring to mind.

**maanea** (g) And the others, and so on, et cetera. *Meeto maanea* Meto and the others, Meto and his friends. [**ma<sup>3</sup>** + **a** + **nea**]

**manega** (n) Large parrotfish (larger than **malakesa**). [PPN]

**manietu** = **manioka** [cf. Tahitian *maaniota*]

**manini** (n) A kind of striped fish, probably a surgeonfish (*Acanthurus*). [PPN]

**manioka** (n) Manioc (*Manihot*). [Eng, Fr]

**manipuasa** (n) Frigate-bird (*Fregata*). [Ng *puasa*, cf. **manu<sup>1</sup>**]

**manitua** (n) Bat (general term), flying fox. [Ef]

**maaniu** (n) Boxfish (*Ostracion* sp.). [Ng *ñmatou*, Pg *mateu*]

**manivele** (n) Crank. [Fr *manivelle*]

**maanivi** (n) A kind of land crab.

**man-jiipaa** (vt) Think of, remember (suddenly).

**manmanñpeeriki** (n) A kind of small insectivorous bat that lives in caves. [cf. **manu<sup>1</sup>** + **-ñpeeriki**]  
> **manitua**

**manopago** > **niu**

**maanopu** (n) A kind of bivalve shellfish, perhaps a scallop.

**man-paraōpaaro** (vt) Forget about something.

**manre** (n) Monday. [Eng]

**man-saraavia** (vt) Forget.

**man-sookia** (vt) Remember.

**man-taaea** (vt) Understand.

**mantaōparoōpaaro** (n) A very large number. [cf. **manparaōpaaro**]

**mantaōpau** (n) A large kind of flying fox (probably *Pteropus geddii*). [manu, cf. **taapau** “lid, cover”]

**mantua** (vt) Like, love; have mercy on; remember, think of. Vi: **maanatu**. [PPN \**manatu-a* “think, remember, bear in mind”]

**mantu-piiria** (vt) Ignore, take no notice of.

**mantuu-putu** (aj) Puzzled, perplexed. [cf. Ng *midoaki putuakina* “think about two alternatives”]

**mantu-usia** (vt) Think about. *mantuusia raga* opinion, belief.

**mantu-suuaa** (vt) Take heed of, deal with (mentally), confront.

**mantu-varakaajia** (vt) Remember, commemorate.

**manu<sup>1</sup>** (n) Bird (includes bats); aeroplane. *manu t'ai* flying fish. [PPN, Ef]

**manu<sup>2</sup>** (n) Thousand. *pokasi temanu* or *temanu pokasi* a thousand pigs. [Ng *maanu*, but cf. PPN \**mano* “many”]

**manuaao** (n) Warship. [E *man-o'war*]

**manugaagaasaa** (n) A kind of large crab with orange spots.

**manuka** (n) Boil, abscess, wound. [PPN, Ng *na-manuka*]

**manumanu<sup>1</sup>** (n) Hostage (a person exchanged between villages to ensure peace). *manumanu mauri* hostage.

**manumanu<sup>2</sup>** (n) Laplap wrapped in rikau leaves and cooked in a pot.

**manūmate** (n) Tern (*Sterna* sp.). [Ef]

**mao<sup>1</sup>** (n) Thigh. [Ef]

**mao<sup>2</sup>** (vi) (Rain) stop. [PPN]

**mmaao** (vi) Be far away, a long way. *Emmao gaia akoe*. or *Emmao (ki)takoe*. It's a long way to you. *S'emmao kee*. It wasn't long, soon. (nl) Far away. *kimmao* in the distance, far away. [PPN \**mama'o*]

**maomao** (aj) Gentle, humble. [Ek]

**maomaaoori** (vi) Plural of **mauri**, alive.

**maaori<sup>1</sup>** (n) Spirit. [PPN \**ma'uri*] > **naateni**

**maaori<sup>2</sup>** (aj) True, real. *Fei ni maaori!* It's true! [PPN \**ma'oli*] > **takumaaori**

**maapepe** (aj) Flattened, crushed, collapsed.

**maperaaperā** (aj) Taken apart, scattered. [pera<sup>1</sup>]

**mapu** (n) Map. [Eng]

**maapulu** > **puka**. [ma(a)- + ppulu]

**mapuluupulu** (aj) Sticky. Pl: **mapuluppulu**. [maapulu]

**mara<sup>1</sup>** (n) Breadfruit, taro or bananas preserved by fermenting in a pit; rot caused in yam tubers by damp ground. *Temara kaina aufi*. The rot has spoiled the yams. [PPN \**mara* “fermented”]

**mara<sup>2</sup>** (n) A kind of tree with light wood and red seeds, probably the bead tree (*Adenanthera pavonina*) (Blm *nabisa*). [Ef *na-mara*, PPN \**mala* “tree sp.”]

**maara** (n) Garden. [PPN \**ma'ala*]

**maaraa** (n) Eel. *maaraa mea* the largest type of eel. *maaraa tepua* spinal cord. [Pg *mraa*, Ng *marae*]

**mmara** (aj) Sour, bitter, salty, hot (in taste), unsweetened (tea). [PPN

- \***mara**]  
 > **kaakasi, konaakona**
- marae** (n) Central open space of a village. [PPN \**mala'e*]
- maraffuji** (n) Earwig. [cf. **maaraa**]
- maraga** (vi) Arise from, be the result of (*gaia*). *maraga maamalo* lazy. [cf. **maragaraga**]
- maragae** (n) Face. *maragae maaroo* frown. [PSO \**maga la'e*]
- maragaraga** (vi) (Sun, moon, daylight) rise, come up; (wave) rise and start to break; (fruit) begin to ripen; (yam) begin to break above ground.  
*Sinamarama maragaraga ake.* The moon is rising. *Teao maragaraga ake.* Dawn is breaking (first light). [PPN \**malaga* "rise up"]
- maraagia** = **maraakia**
- marajivai** (n) Sea snake. [cf. **maaraa**]
- maraakia** (vt) Rule over, govern. Vi:  
**maraamara.** [Ef *maraki* "lead", *maramara* "rule"]
- marakmau** (n) Thorny stem of rattan (*puaapea*).
- marama** (n) Month. [PPN \**malama*]  
 > **sinamarama**
- maarama** (n) Light. (aj) Bright. [PPN \**maarama*, Ng *marama* "shine", *namarama* "light"]
- maraamana** (n) World. [Ng]
- maraamara** (n) Kingdom (vi) Rule, govern. Vt: **maraakia**.
- maramara-ga** (n) Chief's council or other ruling body.
- maarara** = **taarara**
- marau** (av) Quickly.
- maarea** > **loomaarea**
- mari** (n) Flatfish (general term). [Pg *maar* "k.fish", PPN \**ali* "flatfish"]
- maarii** (vi) (Tree) be uprooted. Mult:  
**mariirii.** [ma(a)-, *riia*, cf. Ng *marie* "blown aslant, so roots are exposed"]
- marie** (aj) Good. *Kor ragonaji marie?* Do you feel well? [PPN \**malie* "calm, peaceful, pleasant"]  
 > -**maariina**
- maariga** (n) Light (from something).
- marigi** (vi) (Tears) flow, be spilled.  
*Ruku riimata marigi.* My tears flowed, I shed tears. [PPN \**maligi* "be spilled"]
- marigo** = **marino**
- marikiwia** (n) A kind of fish, largest stage of bonito (**saraika**). [Ng *merikiwia* "fish sp."]
- marikiipele** (n) Make a mistake. [Ng *mari-pele*]
- maariina** (vt) It's better, should, ought to. *Saa{j}ia kiteekai, maariina ki teeunu masu.* You shouldn't eat, you'd better just drink. [marie]  
 > **saa{j}ia**
- maariina** (f) Like, be pleased with  
 [marie]  
 > **rogomaarina, siramaarina**
- marino** (aj) Glassy calm (sea). [PPN \**malino*]
- maariu** (n) Wattle tree (*Acacia simplicifolia*). *maariu paji* a similar tree (*Acacia spirorbis*). [Ef *na-mariu*]  
 > **gutu**
- maro** (n) Breath. (vi) Breathe. *maro ma* satisfied that. [Ng *maromaro* "rest, breathe"]
- maaroo** (aj) Strong; hard, firm; difficult; loud. *maaroo ma* persist in. *maaroo raga* strength, power. *tagata maaroo* able-bodied person. Pl: **maroo**. [PPN \**maaloo*]  
 > **maruuruu.**

- maarokina** (f) Force. [maaroo]  
 > **neamaarokina, roomaarokina**
- maroomaro** (vi) Rest. [Ng maromaro]  
 > **maro**
- maroopaa** (aj) Relax, take a break from work. [Ng maropaa “happy, satisfied”, cf. **maro**]
- maarophe** (n) Plain, flat land.
- maaroþo** (vi) (Fire) burn low, (stream) subside, (swelling) go down, (wind) die down, (sea) calm down. Mult: **maroþooroþo**.
- maroroi** (vi) End.
- marottuaki** (vi) Make an effort, exert oneself, strain. [cf. Ng marotua “exhale”, cf. **maro, tuakia**]
- marsarsa** (aj) (Tree trunk) without branches, and thus hard to climb. [cf. **rosa**]
- marseni** (n) Medicine; pill, tablet. [Eng]
- martamiala** (n) A kind of fish, snapper (*Lutjanus* and other genera). [Ef marita miala “red guts”]
- martenik** (n) A type of yam (*Dioscorea rotundata*). [*Martinique*, in the Caribbean, from which it was introduced]
- marumaru** (n) Shade, shadow (of a stationary thing). [PPN \*malu]  
 > **ata**
- maruuruu** (aj) Weak, soft, gentle, slow. *maruuruu ma toroa* put it down gently. [PPN \*maluu]  
 > **maaroo**.
- mas** (vi) Must. *Kit mas fakatawia*. You must pay for it. [Eng]
- masa** (aj) Empty (of liquid); shallow; out, low (tide); flat, dead (batteries). *T' tai eemasa*. The tide is out. [PPN \*masa “dry”]  
 > **taimasa**

- masaga** (aj) Forked, branching (road). *ara masaga* fork in the road. [PPN]
- maasaga** (n) Twins. [PPN]
- masak-ga** (n) Sickness, disease.
- maasaki** (aj) Sick, ill. Pl: **massaki**. [Ng, PPN]
- maasale** (aj) Enough. *Naage t'matuuna maasale*. Give him an appropriate amount. [cf. *masalesale*, or Ng *masale* “without”]
- masalesale** (aj) Light (in weight); easy. [Ef]
- masaþai** (n) A kind of yam, like **taaulo**, whose tubers grow horizontally.
- masaþalo** (n) Uninhabited bush, wilderness. [Ng *masoþalo*]
- masaraerae** (aj) Cleared, neat, well tended (garden).  
 > **fmakauku**.
- masaaruþa** (vi) (Fruits) all fall down. [cf. *taruþakina*]
- masese** (n) Match. [Eng *matches*]
- masi** (n) Bark cloth (from the bark of the *palo* tree); loincloth. [PPN]  
 > **palekemasi**
- maasia**<sup>1</sup> (vt) Cut up into small pieces. Mult: **masimaasia** Whittle, trim, peel. [Ng *masi*]  
 > **masimasi**
- maasia**<sup>2</sup> (vt) Bale. Vi: **maamasi**. [Ng *masi*]
- maasila** (n) Bit (of bread, laplap, cloth).
- masilaasilal** (vi) In pieces. [maasila]
- masimasi** (n) Knife. *masimasi kole* sickle. *masimasi maturu* jackknife. *masimasi tasitasi* draw-knife. *masimasi tootoe* bush knife, machete. [Ef]
- masokisoki** (vi) Prepared; tidied up; tightened up; confirmed, arranged, set.

[sookia]

> merisokisoki

**maasori** > fuji. [PPN \*maasoli]

**masta** (n) A title used for European men; boss. *Masta X* Mister X. [Eng master]

**masui** (n) Left hand; left-handed person.

*masui t'lopu* a kind of plant similar to wild cane (**gasau**), but with hollow stems like bamboo. *masui t'niimaa* a ground-growing fern resembling **niimaa**; its stems are used to make graters (**vassoro**). *masui s'siviri* parrot-finches (*Erythrura*). (aj) Left, left-hand. [PSO]

> fakamasui

**masuluukina** (vt) Heat by passing through fire (e.g. laplap leaves to soften them; fish, to make scales easier to remove). [cf. Ng *na-sulu* “torch”]

**mat** (pn) We (exclusive plural subject I pronoun). [**maateu**]

**mata<sup>1</sup>** (n) Eye; door; source (of a stream); mouth of barrel (of a gun); point. *Nomata poouri*. He fainted. *mata maagura* greedy. *mata murumuru* smile, look happy. *mata tereaa* (rising) sun; time. *Mata tereaa feiafa?* What time is it? *mat'te matagi* east. *mata tevai* source of a stream, spring. *mata te kaiga* end of the village from which it is approached. [PPN, Ef]

**mata<sup>2</sup>** (aj) Unripe, unready, raw. Pl: **mmata**. [PPN, Ef]

**maataa** (vt) Watch (something happening). *maataa sinamaa* watch a film, see a film. *Maataa moa!* Just look! (sometimes meaning: See? I told you so!) Vi: **mmata**. [PPN]

**mmata** (vi) Watch. Vt: **maataa**.

**mataeelo** (n) Sun; ray of sunlight; small round window, as in church. [**mata<sup>1</sup>** + **eelo** “sun”]

**mataafi** (n) Fireplace, hearth. [**mata<sup>1</sup>** + **afi**]

**mataagara** > ao

**matagi** (n) Wind. *matagi taa* hurricane.

*matagi tai* south wind (= **suaestate**).

*matagi uta* north-east wind (=

**lagilapa**). *matagi Wanaagire* east wind. [PPN]

**mataisau** (n) Carpenter, artisan (person skilled in canoe-building, house-building, carving, or some other art). *mataisau gaia t'laoga* expert in planting. [PSO, cf. Ng Hv]

**matakatoa** (n) Goods, property, possessions; things. [**katoa**]

**matak-ga** (n) Fear.

**matakkina** (vt) Be afraid of, fear. Vi: **mataku**. [PPN, Ef]

**mataakina** (av) Correctly, properly. *Aia s'vaanaga mataakina kee*. He doesn't speak clearly. *T'ooji ettaki mataakina*. The torch gives a good light. [Ng *mtatiki*, cf. *maatua*]

**mataku** (vi) Be afraid, fear. Vt: **matakkina**.

**maatala** (vi) Split open. [**ma(a)-** + **talaa**]

**matalaatala** > ao

**mataalei** (n) A kind of reef crab with red eyes and a very large right claw.

**matalettale** (aj) (Fruit such as oranges, bananas, or **mali**) beginning to ripen, having reached full size.

**mattaalie** (n) A kind of club.

**mataalo** (n) Sunbeam, ray of sunlight. [**mata<sup>1</sup>** + SEf *al(o)* “sun”]

> **mataeelo**

**matamatarreu** (aj) Ripe (a certain stage). [cf. **mata<sup>1</sup>** + **rreu**]

**matamiala** (n) A kind of tree (*Melochia odorata*); it has red flowers and red bark, and good timber. [Ef “red eye”]

**mata-ñmala** (n) Person with large eyes.

**mataniipea** (n) Little things such as cobwebs and soot hanging from ceiling.

**mataapago** (n) End of house (outside). [Ef *matañpago*]

**matapai** (vi) Look hopefully or expectantly. *Rat ennofo matapai gaia te aasaga*. They sat looking expectantly out to sea. [cf. **mmata**, **sikopae**]

**matappala** (n) A kind of fish, probably milkfish (*Chanos*).

**matapesu** (n) Orphan, or child who has lost one parent; a kind of shellfish (*Haliotis*) with a single flat shell.

**matapuleekapu** > **niu**

**matañpaalua** (n) Hole, burrow (in which and animal such as an octopus or coconut crab lives). *matañpaalua tenoko* anus. [Ng *mata* “entrance”, *ñpalua* “hole”]

**matañpanukeenuke** (aj) Colourful, bright coloured. [cf. **ñaanuke**]

**mataraaraga** (n) Variety (of small things).

**matarau** (n) Family, relative. *Aia fei matarau neaku*. He is a relative of mine. [Ng *na-matarau* “descent group”]

**mata-rekina** (aj) Choose.

**matariigi** (n) Mandarin (*Citrus nobilis*). [Eng, Fr]

**matariki** (n) The Milky Way. [PPN \**mataliki* “the Pleiades”]

**mataroorogo<sup>1</sup>** = **matavai**

**mataroorogo<sup>2</sup>** (vi) Be quiet, listen. [*roorogo*]

**maataru** (vi) Sink, disappear beneath the surface (e.g. of the sun setting, a whale sounding, water sinking into the ground); (flower) close. Mult: **matarutaru**. [Ef]

**mataataa** (n) Hole or cavity (under overhang on reef). [cf. **mata<sup>1</sup>** + PPN \**ataa* “clear, open”]

**mataatae** (n) Anus. [**mata<sup>1</sup>** + **tae**]

**matau** (aj) Right(-hand). [PPN \**mata'u*] > **fakamatau**

**mataau** (n) Anchor. [Ef]

**mataautu** (n) Point, headland. [PPN \**mataa'-utu*]

**matavai** (n) A kind of fish with large eyes, probably a bream (*Monotaxis* or *Scolopsis*). [Lp *matfaai*, Pg *nametfai*]

**mataavusa** (aj) Ignorant. [cf. **maloaavusa**]

**mate** (n) Grave. *amate* cemetery, graveyard. (vi) Die, be dead. Pl: **mmate**. [PPN, Ng]

**matea** (vt) Love passionately.

**mate-ga** (n) Death.

**mateemate** (aj) Soft, pliable, limp; quiet, gentle (personality, words); tame (animal). Pl: **matemmate**. [Ng] > **ñpiigara**

**maateu** (pn) We, us (exclusive plural independent pronoun). [PNP \**maatou*]

**mate-pijjia** (vt) Die to save.

**matmaatua** (aj) Clever, wise; do the right way. [Ng *manumatua*, Hv *metamatua*]

**matooia** (vt) Strain hard at, pull hard, haul. Vi: **maatou<sup>1</sup>**. [Ng *matou*]

**maatoru** (aj) Thick (as a board). Pl: **mattoru**. [PPN \**matolu*] > **maamama**

**maatou<sup>1</sup>** (vi) Strain, pull hard. Vt: **matooia**.

**maatou<sup>2</sup>** = **maateu**

**matoovari** (vi) (Earth) slip, collapse, subside (e.g. a hillside or the bank of a stream). [cf. PNCV \**matova*]

**maatuu** (aj) Dry. *tekere maatuu* dry land. [PPN *maatu'u*]

**matua<sup>1</sup>** (aj) Old, mature (of people); great (grandparent) (> **aapua**, **taataa**); ripe (eatable but not as ripe as **reu**). *teara matua* the main road. Pl: **mattua**. [Ef *matua*, PPN \**matu'a*] > **reu**, **pee**

**matua<sup>2</sup>** (av) Much, a lot. *Raateujijii matua*. They push a lot. [cf. **-maatua**]

**-maatua** (f) Right, properly. Vt: **-mataakina**  
> **takumaatua**, **taamaatua**, **paamaatua**

**matukutea** (n) White phase of Eastern Reef Heron (*Ardea sacra*). [PPN \**matuku tea* “white heron”, cf. **teetea**] > **oova**

**matukutuku** (vi) (Flower) beginning to close. [cf. **tukua**]

**matuuna** (n) Thing (used mostly indefinitely). *s'matuuna* something. *s'matuuna au ka ragona nei* something I just heard. [Ef]

**maature** (n) A kind of yam (red, with recurring ends). *maature taligaalapa* one type of such yams.

**maturu** (n) Sensitive plant (*Mimosa pudica*) (Blm *gras nil*). *masimasi maturu* jackknife. [Ng *maturu* “sleep”, but cf. *maataru*]

**mau<sup>1</sup>** (n) Plenty of food. [PPN \**mahu* “abundance”]

**mau<sup>2</sup>** (vi) Unbroken, in one piece, all together. [PPN \**ma'u* “fixed, constant”]

**mau<sup>3</sup>** (pn) We (exclusive dual subject I pronoun). [**maaua**]

**mau<sup>4</sup>** (ps) Our (dual, intimate). [**maaua**]

**mmau** (vi) Find. *tagata mmau* person with a gift for finding things. Vt: **maua**.

**maau** (ps) For you. [**ma<sup>2</sup>** + **-a-** + **-u**]

**maua** (vt) Find, find out, discover. Vi: **mmau**. [PPN \**ma'ua*, Hv *mau*]

**maaua** (pn) We (exclusive dual independent pronoun). [PNP]

**mauri** (vi) Live. (aj) Alive, living. *nea mauri* animal. *mauri roaa* immortal. Pl: **maomaaori**. [PPN \**ma'uri*, Ng *mauri*] > **fakamauri**, **paamauria**

**maurifaga** (n) Life. [**mauri**]

**mavaevae** (aj) Coming to pieces (canoe). [PPN \**maawa(h)e*]

**maaviri** (vi) Come unfastened. Mult: **maviriiviri** (Canoe) come apart; (group effort) peter out. [**viiria**]

**mavu** (n) Mist, fog. [Ng]

**maweluuwelu** (aj) Dented, crushed, crumpled. [cf. **welukina**]

**maawosa** (aj) Tired. [Ng]

**mawosa-ga** (n) Tiredness, fatigue.

**mea<sup>1</sup>** (aj) Red; light coloured (hair). *ajii mea* tea without milk. Pl: **mmea**. [PPN]

**mea<sup>2</sup>** (n) Gills. [PNP \**me'a*]

**meafa** (pn) We (exclusive general independent pronoun). [cf. FA *akimea*, WUv *gimehea*]

**mef** (pn) We (exclusive general subject II pronoun). [**meafa**]

**meegaru** (vi) Surf-ride. [**moe** + **garu**]

**Meii** (n) May. [Eng]

**meleki** (n) Milk. [Eng]

**meleni** (n) Melon (*Citrullus vulgaris*). [Eng]

**meelesi** (n) A kind of bush with large edible leaves. *meelesi takumiala* another type, whose leaves are red underneath, and not edible. [Pg *namles*]

**meluumelu** (n) Shade, shadow.

*meluumelu t'fiafi* twilight. [Ng *melu* “shade”, *melumelu* “shady (of late

afternoon)"]

> **marumaru, ata**

**meemea** (n) Flower. *meemea kesakesa* a kind of plant with blue flowers, blue rat's tail (*Stachytarpheta*) (Blm *bluflaoa*). *meemea raummea* poinsettia. *meemea tootoa* a creeping plant with small yellow flowers. [cf. **mmea**]

**meemeji** (n) Dream. *seia t'meemeji* have a dream. (vi) Dream. Vt: **memejia**.

**memejia** (vt) Dream about. Vi: **meemeji**. [PPN \**mohe-miti*]

**memeeluma** (n) A kind of sea creature (echinoderm, perhaps a kind of beche de mer).

**mere** (n) Cycas palm (*Cycas circinalis*). It is an important ceremonial decoration, a symbol of peace and marker of taboo; its leaves can also be used, in infusion, to relieve the pain of stonefish venom. (Blm *namele*). [Ef *na-ñele*]

**mereesulu** (n) A kind of fish, probably squirrelfish (*Holocentrus* or *Flammeo*). [cf. Lp *garsul*]

**merisokisoki** (vi) Get ready, gather things together. Vt: **merisoksookia**.

**merisoksookia** (vt) Make ready, gather (materials). Vi: **merisokisoki**. [Ef *mari* "make, do" + *sookia*]

**meroomero** (aj) Hoarse. [cf. Ng *mero* "breath"]

**mesi** (vi) Play (game or instrument). [Pg *mes*]

**mesia** (vt) Think fondly of (a person).

**mesi-ga** (n) Play, game, toy.

**meto** (n) Son of chief, "prince".

**mii** (g) Definite article, diminutive plural. *Miifare marie saai*. There were no good houses. [cf. Rennellese *mi'i*]

**miia** (vt) Urinate on, drip on. *Taraaia t'pokasi gaia te kuau, rakina ro miia te kuau*. Put the pork on the laplap, so that it will drip on the laplap. Vi: **mimi**. [PPN \**mimi-a*]

**miau** (ij) Used in calling dogs.

**mielasuru** (n) A kind of breadfruit. [Ef *miala* "red" + *suru* "trick"; hard to tell when it's ripe]

**mijikao** (n) Hundred. [PPN \**lima te kau* "five score"]

**mila** (aj) Wild (not domestic); lost in the bush, strayed. [Ef]

**mimi** (n) Urine. (vi) Urinate. Vt: **miia**.

**miniti** (n) Minute. [Eng, Fr]

**minnoko** (n) Heel. [cf. **noko**]

**minu** (ij) Used in calling cat. [Fr *minou* "pussy"]

**miro** (n) A kind of tree, sea trumpet, (*Cordia subcordata*), with very light wood (Blm *burao blong solwota*). [Ng, but cf. PPN \**milo* "Thespesia populnea"]

**misese** (n) European woman. [Eng *Mrs.*]

**Miisi** (n) Title or name used for European missionaries and pastors. [Eng *Mister*]

**misiilaki** (vt) Miss (someone), think about someone who is absent. [cf. **mesia**]

**misileo** (n) Sound. [Ng *masileo*]

**misinare** (n) Missionary. [Eng]

**misiini** (n) Machine. *misiini tuitui* sewing machine. [Eng, Fr]

**miitaa** (n) Metre. [Eng]

**mitaatara** (vt) Greet (i.e. say hello to). [cf. -*tara-*]

**moo** (g) Here. (said when handing something to someone). *Moo teaku*. Here's mine. [cf. PPN \**mo'ou* "for you"]

**moa<sup>1</sup>** (n) Fowl, chicken. [PPN]

**moa<sup>2</sup>** (nc) End. *tromoia* the end of it. (nl)  
Forward, front. *imoa* in front. [PPN  
\*mu'a]

> **moaakina**

**moa<sup>3</sup>** (aj) Cooked, done. [PPN \*maoha]

**moa<sup>4</sup>** (g) Postposed particle: please, if  
you don't mind. *Kammai kusseia moa.*  
Give it here so I can see it; please let  
me look at it. *palaagaaja moa temata.*  
Please open the door. *Kut tarausia*  
*moa Pepe.* I'd like to tell the story of  
Pepe. [PPN \*mu'a]

**moage** (aj) First; last, previous (with  
time periods). *t'wiiki moage (raa)* last  
week.(vi) Be first. *moage ma* (do  
something) first. (pp) Before. *moage te*  
*aaraga raa* before the war [PPN  
\*mu'a + age]

**moaakina** (vt) Lead, precede, go before.  
[moa<sup>2</sup>]

**moe** (vi) Sleep, lie down. *moeraga*  
sleeping-place. [PPN \*moehe]

**moega** (n) A kind of mat (fine, seamless,  
for honoured guests). [PPN \*mohega  
“sleeping mat”]

**moemoeakina** (vt) Chase, pursue, be  
after.

**moka** (n) A kind of fresh-water fish. [Ef  
*na-moka* “Aprion virescens”]

**moko<sup>1</sup>** (n) Lizard. Kinds: *moko saalae*  
(common, small, diurnal, green); *moko*  
*saruru* (nocturnal, shy, large black or  
small red); *moko tunoa* (dark  
grey-brown, lives in shore rocks).  
[PPN]

**moko<sup>2</sup>** (n) A kind of forest tree.

**mole** (vi) Forage in the bush for food  
such as wild yams (**lewo**, **wiiamu**,  
**suuñae**). [Ng]

**momo** (n) Chip of wood. [PPN \*momo  
“fragment”]

**mono** (n) Cork, bottle-cap; a food  
consisting of rolled **rikau** leaves. [PPN  
\*mono “plug, caulk”]

**moremore** (aj) Smooth. [PPN  
\*molemole]

**mmori** (n) Reward, salary, pay. (vi)  
Carry or deliver something. *mmori*  
*raga* gifts exchanged at a marriage,  
bride price. Vt: **mooria**.

**mooria** (vt) Carry, deliver, take (to  
someone). *Mooria te kuau ma raaua.*  
Take the laplap to them. Vi: **mmori**.  
[PPN \*mori “offer”, Ng *na-mori-ana*  
“wages, payment”]

**morokau** (n) A kind of vine  
(*Epipremnum pinnatum*), tree-climbing,  
with large leaves which are fed to pigs.  
[PPN \*molokau]

**moorua<sup>1</sup>** (n) Carrying-pole with loads at  
both ends. (vi) Carry something on  
such a pole. [Hv *amo-rua*, cf. PNP  
\*’amo “carry on shoulder” + **rua<sup>2</sup>**]

**moorua<sup>2</sup>** (vi) Hold a celebration 25 days  
after an important event such as a  
wedding or birth.

**moso** (n) Blue sea (as opposed to reef  
and shallows). [Ng *na-moso*]

**moto** (aj) Unripe (melon, pawpaw,  
banana). Pl: **mmoto**. [PPN]

**motu** (vi) Break (of rope), be cut off,  
severed. *nuku motu* small island very  
close to shore. [PPN]

**motumotuokau** (n) Outer edge of a reef  
(surf line). [cf. **motu**, **akau**]

**moovaa** (aj) Slightly astringent in taste,  
like a banana that is not quite ripe.

**mu** (pn) We (exclusive plural subject II  
pronoun). [maateu]

-**muu** > **kajimuu** [cf. PPN \*muu “be  
silent, dumb; make inarticulate sound”]

**muana** (n) Open sea, the ocean. [PPN  
\*moana]

**muujia** (vt) Hold back, keep, preserve, save. *Aava muujia masese neaku.* I'm saving my matches. *Maateu muujia maau teigoa marie.* We're preserving your good name. *Muujia kuvae ki t'rogoansaa.* Keep my feet from evil. Vi: **muumuu**<sup>1</sup>. [Pg *muumuu, muut*, cf. Ng *maumau, mautia*]

**mukaka** (n) Fibrous material at the base of coconut palm fronds, used for straining kava. [PPN \**kaka*]

**muleemule** (vi) Float, using a buoyant object. *Aava muleemule ūisaasake gaia tenuku.* I floated to the island holding onto a piece of wood.

**mulu** (n) Cast, shed skin. (vi) Shed one's skin, moult (like crabs or insects). *Te kimoa eemulu fakarua, eemate.* The rat sheds its skin twice, and dies. (A proverb meaning "Don't repeat the same mistake.") Vt: **muluusia**.

**muluusia** (vt) Peel off (skin, bark, etc.). Vi: **mulu**. [Ng *mulusi* "peel off (as of dead skin)"]

**muumuu**<sup>1</sup> (n) Saviour (i.e. Jesus). (vi) Save. Vt: **muujia**.

**muumuu**<sup>2</sup> (vi) Unpack, take things out. Vt: **muuna**.

**muuna** (vt) Take out, unpack. *Muuna teufi tekato.* Take the yam out of the basket. Mult: **muumuuna**. *Muumuuna pokisi neau.* Unpack your boxes. Vi: **muumuu**<sup>2</sup>. [Pg *muuna*, Ng *muuni*]

**muunake** (vi) Spend the night away from home. [Ng *menaki*]

**munuai** (n) Traditional healer and diviner; doctor. [Ng]

**muunuki** (n) Wild duck (*Anas superciliosa* and other species).

> **patu**

**muurekina** (vt) Take out. [**muuna** + **-rekina**]

**muri** (nc) Rear, back end. *temuri tevai* the mouth of the stream. (nl) Behind, after. *te wiiki imuri* the following week. (vi) Follow. *Aava eemuri takoe.* I am following you (directly). *Ku teemuri gaia ruku taina.* I will follow (after) my brothers. [PPN \**muri*]

> **kimuri, kimurimuri, muruusia**

**muurina** (vt) Want, like, need. *Rat muurina ru teeroro.* They want to go. [Pg *murin*]

**mmuru** (vi) Warm oneself by a fire. [PPN \**muru*]

**murumuru** > **mata**<sup>1</sup> [Ef *muru* "laugh"]

**mur-uusia** (vt) Follow.

**mustakina** (vt) Avoid (people); not like, not feel like. Vi: **musuutaki**. [cf. Hv *musuku-taki* "abhor", Samoan *musu* "sulk, be uncooperative"]

**musua** (n) Handkerchief. [Fr *mouchoir*]

**musuutaki** (vi) Be unsociable, shy. Vt: **mustakina**.

**mutu** (n) Damselfish (*Abudedefduf*). *temutu uuta* type which lives close to shore, with blue and white vertical stripes. *temutu temoso* type which lives at the inner edge of the reef, brown and black. [cf. PPN \**mutumutu* "fish sp."]

**mutuama** (n) Ogre (a cannibalistic female creature, believed to inhabit a particular place such as a tree, cave or stream). [Pg *nmtuaam*]

# M

- ̄maagura > mata<sup>1</sup>** [Ng] **̄majijīma** (n) Top end (of tree, bamboo, etc.). **̄maka** (vi) Appear, emerge; protrude, stick out, come through (partly); show up, turn up, arrive. [cf. Ng *̄maka* “to lift up one’s chin”] **̄maakae** (n) Sennit, coconut fibre cord; carrying strap of a basket. [cf. PPN \**makawe* “hair, strand”, Ifira *maakave*] **̄maakanu** (n) A kind of plant, “wild arrowroot”, perhaps the elephant yam (*Amorphophallus*). Its leaves are like those of **̄malu**; it is not eaten. [Ng *̄makadu* “sp. of taro”] **̄makauku** (n) Weeds, uncontrolled vegetation, second-growth bush. (aj) Overgrown. [cf. PPN \**mahuku* “grass”] > **masaraerae** **̄maka-utana** (vt) Appear in order to get (something). **̄makoukou** (n) Job’s tears (*Coix lacryma-jobi*), a plant whose seeds are used in necklaces. **̄makusuukusu** (aj) Rotting (mats). **̄maakutu** (n) A kind of pandanus that grows in swampy places. **̄mala** (vi) Not fit, be loose. *Traasese neana eēmala*. His trousers don’t fit. Mult: **̄malaamala**. [cf. Hv *mala* “loose”] > **giji, ̄malaamalaakina, matañmala** **̄m̄ala** (vi) Throw. Vt: **̄malaiaia**. **̄malaiaia** (vt) Throw something at; catch with a net; contribute. *̄malaiaia teniu tefatu*. Throw the rock at the coconut. Vi: **̄m̄ala**. [Pg *̄maal* “throw in the air”] **̄malakesaakesa** (aj) Green (rare). [Ng *̄malakesa*] > **kesakesa** **̄maalako** (aj) Partly full. **̄malala = marae** [Ng *̄malala* “dancing-place”] **̄maalala** (aj) Free, open, clear, unrestricted. *̄maalala ̄masu*. You’re free (to go, to do something). [cf. *̄malala*] **̄malaamala** (aj) Naked. [Ng *̄malaamala*] **̄malaamalaakina** (vt) Open (eyes) wide. *̄malaamalaakina nomata* stare wide-eyed, open eyes wide. [**̄mala**] **̄malaavutu** (n) Shoot or sapling of certain kinds of tree (**fau, miro, paakura**). **̄malevera** (n) Charcoal. [Ng *na-̄melevara*, cf. *vera*] **̄malo** (n) Large protruding rock on the outer reef. [Ng *̄maalo*] **̄malsakeana** (n) A kind of very large eel, probably moray eel. **̄malsekesekē** (aj) Slippery. [**seke**] **̄malta** (vi) Explode, burst, make a loud noise, like thunder. Mult: **̄maliñmala**. > **kajimalta** **̄maltooaa** (n) Tanna fruit dove (*Ptilinopus tannensis*) (Blm *grinpijin*). [Pg *namlatoo*] **̄malu** (n) A vine with edible roots, “wild yam” (*Dioscorea pentaphylla*). *̄malu vero* the kind which is usually eaten, round and smooth. *̄malu saña* another kind, not often eaten. [cf. Pg *̄maalu* “sp. of yam, like English potato”] **̄maluuñmalu** (aj) Smooth, bare. [Hv *malumalu* “bare, cleared”] **̄mañmaakura** (n) A kind of fish, prob. rudderfish (*Kyphosus*). [Pg *wakñmakur*]

**̄maanamu** (n) Grass (lawn grass). [Pg *na-̄mnañ*]

**̄manea** (n) Money. [Eng, cf. Ng *̄mane*]

**̄maniñmani** (vi) Open and close one's fist. Vt: **̄maniñmania**.

**̄maniñmania** (vt) Squeeze repeatedly. Vi: **̄maniñmani**.

**̄maanini** (vi) Spring up. *teenea ̄maanini* slingshot, catapult. Vt: **̄maninia**.

**̄maninia** (vt) Fillip, flick with the finger; shoot with a slingshot. Mult: **̄maniñmaninia**. Vi: **̄maanini**.

**̄maaniu<sup>1</sup>** (n) Fence post.

**̄maaniu<sup>2</sup>** (vi) Use strong words to (**taia**).

**̄maanogo** (vi) Waste.

**̄manuukina** (vt) Stick (post) into the ground. [**̄maaniu<sup>1</sup>**]

**̄maoro** (n) A fish, trevally (*Caranx*), largest stage. [Pg *n̄maor*] > **kavaapunu, raara**

**̄maorooro** (vi) (Dog) bark. [Hv *oro* “(pig) grunt”, *oromaki* “bark”]

**̄mara = mara**

**̄marañmaaraa** (n) A kind of starfish (*Protoreaster*).

**̄marekaareka** (vi) Eager (**te**). [Ng]

**̄maarosa** (vi) Withdraw (like a wave), retreat (like an octopus into its hole); slip out (a thing from a bundle); (the tide) ebb, go out; sit (polite). *T'tai ̄maarosa*. The tide is going out.

*̄maarosa moa s'sea naa*. Please sit in this chair. Mult: **̄marosaarosa**. Vt:

**̄marsaakina**.

**̄marsaakina** (vt) (Waves, sea) carry away, wash out to sea. *Tegaru ̄marsaakina tepaki*. The wave washed the canoe out to sea. Vi: **̄maarosa**.

**̄maaseru** (vi) Whimper, sob. [Ng *̄masore* “hiccup”]

**̄maso** (n) Scar.

**̄maasoi** (n) Star. [Ng *̄masoe*]

**̄masoi-lapa** (n) The morning star (Venus).

**̄maasoko** (aj) Starting to get dry, nearly dry (e.g. clothes, cocoa beans); middle-aged (person aged about 40-55); ripe (of bananas or yams), mature (= **matua**).

**̄maasole** (n) Midrib of a **raurau** leaf, used for tying up laplap before cooking. [Ng *na-̄masole* “rib of a leaf”]

**̄masoolea** (vt) Remove midrib from (**raurau** leaf). [**̄maasole**]

**̄masu** (g) Postposed particle: only, just. *Kar tenofo ̄masu kiinaa*. You two just stay here. [Pg *̄mas*]

**̄maasu** (n) Top end of a yam. [cf. **̄maasua**]

**̄maasua** (n) Top of head. (aj) Bald (head). *Tho koonoa ̄maasua*. His head is bald. [Ng *̄masua* “bald”, *na-̄masua* “top (of head, hill, rock. etc.”)]

-**̄mata** > **kaniñmata**

**̄mate** (n) A kind of stone.  
 > **manuñmate**

**̄maau** (n) Tail feathers of a rooster; feather worn by warrior; war leader, champion. *K'ku suuna tēmaau ma kaatuu naa*. Now you are a real warrior. (Lit: You have put on the warrior's feather.) [Ng *na-̄mau* “feather”, *̄maau* “giant”]

**̄maaua** (n) Open area on which several houses front.

**̄maunikkara** (n) A kind of shellfish, compact and rough, perhaps *Vasum* or *Drupa*.

**̄maaunu** (n) Large, fine garden. [Ng *na-̄maudu*]

**̄meleñmelepakoa** (n) Remora (*Echeneis naucrates*). [Ng *̄malañmala pakoa* “small fish sp.”, cf. *pakoa* “shark”]

**ñmelsale** (n) A kind of tree (Blm *sop-wud*).

**ñmelu** (vi) Fall; (airplane) land; fall off, come apart (of things joined). [Pg *ñmel* “fall”, cf. Ng *ñmelu* “come out”]

**ñmeeñmera** (n) A kind of shellfish, conch (*Strombus*), said to be the young stage of **saagoa**.

**ñmena** (aj) Rotten (most general word).

**-ñmijkina > rogñmijkina**

**ñmisaasake** (n) Log floating in the sea, (piece of) driftwood. [Ng *musasake*]

**ñmitaatalo** (n) Lungs.

**ñmoola** (vi) Yawn. [Hv *ñmola*]

**ñmoli** (n) General term for Citrus trees and fruits. [Ng *na-ñmooli*]

**ñmoolia** (vt) Make into a ball.  
[**ñmoliiñmoli**]

**ñmoliiñmoli** (aj) Round. (n) Pill. [Ng]

**ñmoolina** (n) Body. [Hv *moli-na*]

**ñmoño** (n) Small sheltered area within reef (e.g. Erakor lagoon).

> **wosaijalolo**

**ñmoño** (vi) Massage; treat illness by pressing with fingers. Vt: **ñmoosia**.

**ñmoõmoni** (vi) Swim underwater.

**ñmoõmono** (vi) Be very good at something, skilled, an expert. *Aia fei*

**tagata ñmoõmono gaia pokasi.** He's really good with pigs. *Norima ñmoõmono*. She's very good with her hands.

**ñmoni<sup>1</sup>** (aj) Cut off, truncated; flat (nose).

**ñmoni<sup>2</sup>** (n) A kind of eel.

**ñmooniu** (n) Bunch (of coconuts, fruit, etc.). *te ñmooniu teniu* a bunch of coconuts. [cf. Ng *ñmokai* “bunch”, **niu**] > **elo**

**ñmonooõmono** (aj) Yellow. Pl:

**ñmonoñmmono.** [Ng]

**ñmosa** (n) A kind of tree (*Macaranga dioica*) (Blm *naveune*).

**-ñmosi > turuñmosi**

**ñmoosia** (vt) Massage, treat by pressing with fingers. Vi: **ñmoño**. [Ng *ñmōmosi*, cf. PPN \**amo*]

**ñmoosusu** (vi) Shrink, shrivel up, retreat (like an octopus into its hole). [cf. Ng *soso* “retract, recoil”]

> **ñmaarosa**

**ñmotaamota** (n) Dust, sawdust. [Ng *na-ñmotaamota* “dust, dirt”]

**ñmova** (n) House site, place to build a house.

**ñmuaakava** (vi) Drink kava. [cf. Ef *munu* “drink”, **kava**]

## N

**na<sup>1</sup>** (g) Indefinite article, dual-paucal. [PPN \**naa*]

**na<sup>2</sup>** (ps) Possessive marker, general. *atara na taateu* our language. [PPN \**n-* “realis” + \**a* “dominant possessive”]

**na<sup>3</sup>** (cj) And then.

**na-** (f) Prefix of past time, in **ñafea**, **nanafi**, **naserea**.

**-na** (ps) Possessive suffix, third person singular: his, her (with a few kin terms). *atna-na* his mother. [PPN, Ng]

**naa** (g) Postposed demonstrative: this, that (near speaker or addressee). *aipu na koorua naa* those coconut shells of yours. [PPN \**naa* “that (near speaker)”]

**nnaa** (g) Tag question particle: “isn't it?”

**nafea** (n) Time (in the past?) (= **napoofia**). *nafea eetasi* once upon a time, one time. (av) When? (past). (cj) When (relative). [PPN \*'anafea]  
 > **aafea**

**nafeiga** (n) Way, method. *Eepigo nafeiga gani*. He didn't know how to do it. [PPN \*ona fai-ga "its doing"]

**nafilake** (n) Clan; the emblem of a clan (a plant or animal). [Hv *felak* "a tribe or family clan"]

**nagausia** (cj) If (= **tausia**). [cf. Ng *naga* "that,say" + **usia**]

**naage = noage**

**nagona** (n) Place. *nagona temanu* airfield. *Nagona ku saai*. There's no more room.

**naisulu** (n) Large piece of cloth (used as decorative hanging or table covering). [Fijian *na i-sulu* "clothing, loincloth"]

**nakitae** (n) Tie, necktie. [Eng]

**nakon** (n) Verse (of hymn or Bible). [Ek]

**naltuu** (n) A kind of fish, small stage of barracuda (**naalu**). It stands on its tail when preparing to attack. [**naalu** + **tuu**]

**naalu** (n) Barracuda (*Sphyraena*) (Blm *sofis*). [Ng]

**naamai = nomai**

**namnaia = mamnaia**

**namu** (n) Mosquito. [PPN, Ng]

**nnamu** (vi) Smell, have a smell.

*nnam'purau* stink. *nnam'tamate* smell of tomatoes. *nnamuika* smell of fish. [PPN \**nanamu*]

**namukkara** (aj) Delicious, tasty (especially of food cooked in **umu**). [**nnamu** + PPN \**kakala* "sweet, fragrant"]

**namuna = maamuna**

**namusuugoa** (vt) Smell, ?notice the smell of [**nnamu**, cf. **sunoogoa**]

**nāmaasia** (vt) Strip off many branches, fruit, etc. from trees. [cf. Ng *masi-a* "split"]

**naanaa** (n) A kind of tree, false nutmeg (*Myristica fatua*) (Blm *nandae*). [Ef \**nadaya*]

**naanafi** (av) Yesterday. *naanafi tepoo* last night. [PPN \**ananafi*]

**nannani** (n) Goat. [Eng *nanny*].

**naanei** (av) Today. [FA *ranei*, PPN \**la'aa nei*]

**naani = nannani**

**nano** (n) A kind of fish, perhaps garfish (*Hyporhamphus*) or needlefish (*Strongylura*) (Blm *longmaot*).> **sokararu**

**nappisi** (ij) Not at all! Absolutely not! *nappisi kitani* not in the slightest, not a bit.

**napoo** (n) Time; the time of, during. *napoo n'teeriki Roi* in the time of chief Roi. *napoo te aatala* during a famine. (cj) When. [cf. Samoan *onapoo* "times, days"]

**napoo-** (f) Prefix with numerals: (So many) days ago. *napootoru* three days ago. [cf. **napoo**, also PPN \**anapoo* "last night"]

> **poo-**

**napoofia** (n) Time, period. *napoofia eetasi* once (upon a time). *napoofia raa* that time. [**napoo** + **fia**]

> **nafea**

**napoo-naa** (av) Now; then (in narrative).

**napoo-nei** (av) Now (addressing someone who is not here now).

**napoo-raa** (av) Then (in the past).

**napu** (n) A tree (*Barringtonia asiatica*) whose fruits are grated to poison fish. (Blm *fisposentri*) [Ng *noapu*]

**na-peelapa** (n) A kind of dance. [cf. Hv *naaþe* “slit drum”, Ng *naaþe* “war club”+  
-lapa]

**naru** (n) A kind of yam whose flesh is purple when cooked. (This is the type of yam dug for the New Yam festival on January 1.)

-**naru** > **fakanarumia**

**nasereaa** (av) The day before yesterday, two days ago. [na- + se + reaa, but cf. Hv *naasa* “day before yesterday”]

**naateni** (n) Spirit (the moral essence of an individual person, which may also appear after death). *Naaten Tapu* the Holy Spirit. [Ek, cf. Ng *Naatana Tapu*]

**naatu = noatu**

**natua** (vt) Beat up. *Natua aia!* Let him have it! Beat him up! [cf. PPN \**natua* “knead”, \**gatu* “crush”]

-**naaoa** (vt) Clean. [cf. Hv *nau-i* “wipe, rub off”]  
> **kaukaunaaoa, polonaaoa, tukinaaoa**

**nauraso** (n) Grater for yams, etc., made from several lengths of cane bound together with sinnet. [cf. PNCV \**rasha*, PPN \**asa* “grate”]

**navia** (n) Nasal mucus, snot (aj) Snotty, runny (nose). [Ng *na-ravia*]

**navinavi** (n) A kind of small, thin, edible fish (probably *Hyporhamphus* or *Strongylura*).

**nawa<sup>1</sup>** (n) Blood vessel; sinew, tendon. *nawa t'minnoko* Achilles tendon. [Ng *naawa*]

**nawa<sup>2</sup>** (n) Paralysis, seizure (as caused, for instance, by tetanus or epilepsy). *Tenawa paajia aia.* He became paralyzed, had an epileptic seizure.

**nawaanaawa** (aj) Stringy, full of sinews (meat). [**nawa<sup>1</sup>**, cf. Ng *naawanaawa* “having many veins visible”]

**naawetu** > **suukai<sup>1</sup>**

**ne** (g) Indefinite article, plural. [PSO \**ni*]

**nea<sup>1</sup>** (nc) Thing. (nc,nl) Hesitation form. The vowel of the article is lengthened before this word, thus: *teenea, aanea*, etc. *teenea mauri* animal. *teeeee...nea* the...um...what-do-you-call-it. [PPN \**me'a*, cf. FA etc. *nea*]  
> **neaffao, neatai**

**nea<sup>2</sup> nea tefine** (n) Vulva, vagina, woman’s private parts. [cf. **nea<sup>1</sup>**]

**neaa** (vt) Do, make, work on (garden); write (letter); put. *S'matuuna neaa avau u eeñelu.* Something made me fall. *Neaa kee!* Stop it! Don’t do that! [cf. **nea<sup>1</sup>**]

**neaffao** (n) Container (box, basket, etc.). [**nea<sup>1</sup>** + **faoa**]

**nea-kiitani** (vt) Try out.

**neaku** (ps) My (general). *tefare neaku* my house. [**na<sup>2</sup>** + -a- + -ku]

**nea-maarokina** (vt) Force, compel.

**nea-mataakina** (vt) Straighten up, repair, fix; finish.

**neana** (ps) His, her, its (general). *eetata neana* her mother. [**na<sup>2</sup>** + -a- + -na]

**nea-paraaakoto** (vi) Do something without thinking, carelessly, any old way.

**nea-peraperaakina** (vt) Disperse, scatter, take to pieces; disorganize, disrupt.

**nea-pinipinia** (vt) Jumble up, mix up. *Jitama neapinipinia aanea.* The child mixed up the things.

**nea-rekina** (vt) Unfasten, take off, disconnect; finish. *Nearekina tefare raa rooweji pelepele.* Finish the house so that it will be done quickly.

**nea-saa{jia}** (vt) Damage, spoil, harm.

**nea-saa{pona** (vt) Do wrong, make a mistake in.

**nea-sasaa{jia** (vt) Make or do in the wrong way.

**nea-sokisookia** (vt) Get ready, gather (things needed for a purpose).

**nea-surakina** (vt) Finish, fulfil.

**nea-taaea** (vt) Know how to do.

**neaatai** (n) Seafood. [**nea<sup>1</sup>** + **tai**]

**nea-ttoonua** (vt) Straighten.

**neau** (ps) Your (singular, general). [**na<sup>2</sup>** + **-a-** + **-u**]

**nei** (g) Postposed demonstrative: this (near speaker, not near addressee). [PPN]

**neesi** (n) Nurse. [Eng]

**neete** (n) Fishing net. [Eng]

**ni(i)-** Prefix in various nouns denoting tools. [cf. **nea<sup>1</sup>**]

**nifo** (n) Tooth (of a person, animal, or machine), tusk (of a pig), horn (of a bull); seed; joint (of bamboo); shoot (of bamboo or banana). [PPN]

**nigapu = nikapu**

**niijia** (vt) Trim, finish, smooth off (a canoe, especially the outside). [Hv *niti* “plane, shave”]

> **taronii{jia**

**nikapu** (n) Tongs (for moving hot things around the oven). [Ef *niga(m)u*, cf. Ng *kapu* “fire”]

**niikupi** (n) Throwing-stick, for knocking down fruit from trees. [**ni(i)-** + **kuupia**]

**niikura** (n) Oven-rake, made of a sapling with its roots, used for arranging the hot stones in an oven. [**ni(i)-** + **kuuraa<sup>2</sup>**]

**niila** (n) Needle; nail; thorn. [Eng]

**niimaa** (n) Tree fern (*Cyathea* and *Dickinsonia*) (Blm *blakpam*).

**niimoji** (n) Bundle of garden or bush produce, carried in the hand or on a pole (moorua). [**ni(i)-**, cf. Pg *mot* “tie”]

**nimoo{jia** (vt) Tie in a bundle (e.g., bamboo, firewood, yams, taro). [**niimoji**]

**nimu** (n) A kind of fresh-water univalve shellfish with a long, black, sharp-pointed shell, perhaps an auger (*Terebra*).

**nina** (n) Wasp. [Ef *liida*]

**niniko** (n) Midrib of a coconut frond. [Ng]

**nipara** (n) Long pole for reaching fruit in trees. [**ni(i)-** + Ef *parati* “beat”]

**nipi** (n) Sago palm (*Metroxylon warburgii*) (Blm *natanggura*); a leaf of this tree, used for thatch. Kinds: *nipi maaori* or *nipi Ifate*; *nipi itoga* (has thicker leaves).

**niipulu** (n) Resin, congealed sap. [**ni(i)-** + **ppulu**]

**niipete** (n) Meaning. *tno niipete* the meaning of it. [cf. **taapete**]

**niirake** (n) Time, occasion (especially when counted). *niirake eetasi* one time, once. *niirake eefia?* how many times? how often? *niirake toope* many times, often, all the time. [SEf *nrak*]

**niisao** (n) Gift given by someone who is not a relative; gifts kept aside, anticipating return gifts. [Ef *na-saotoga*]

> **sautoga**

**niisara** (n) Broom; sapling, young tree. [**ni(i)-** + **sassara**]

**niisasa** (n) Bundle of breadfruit. [**ni(i)-** + Ng *sasaki* “tie several breadfruit together”]

**niisola** (n) Rafter, particularly longitudinal rafter of a traditional house; cross-weaving on the end wall of a traditional house. [Ng *sola* “inside house-beam”]  
 > **vaaraji**

**niisuki** (n) Pole for picking breadfruit.  
 [ni(i)-, cf. **sukia**]

**niisusu** (n) Goatfish (*Mullloidichthys, Parupeneus*) (Blm *wiskasfis*). *nisu* *kaakura* a large kind. [Ng *ansusu*]

**niitave** (n) Flood, current (of stream, esp. in flood). *T'niitave eetere*. The river is flooding. *Niitave paajia maara neaku*. The floods ruined my garden. [Ng *na-tave*]  
 > **nopu**

**niituku** (n) Strip of bark from hibiscus tree (**fau**), used as rope or basket strap. [Ng *na-tuku*]

**niu** (n) Coconut; the coconut palm (*Cocos nucifera*) and its fruit. *niu manopago* coconut with flesh partly formed. *niu mata* coconut with flesh still soft. *niu (mata) alaffoi* a variety which can be broken open without a knife. *niu matapuleekapu* a type of coconut whose husk is easily removed and partly edible. *niu pakupaku* fallen coconut. *niustoko* dry coconut (about to fall or just fallen). *niu vai* a kind of large coconut (rare). [PPN, Ng]

**niuta** > **paakura** [Ef *ni uta* “of the bush, interior”]

**niwo** (n) A kind of brown parrotfish, 40-60 cm long. [Ng *newoa*, Lp *neewo*, Pg Eb *nuo*]

**no** (ps) His, her, its (intimate, plural, = **ano**). *nokave* his sisters, her brothers. [PPN \**ona*]

**no-** (vt) Give (followed by directional: **noage, noatu, nomai**). [Ng *dua-*]

**no-age** (vt) Give (to a third person).

**noai** (n) A kind of yam (large, fat, light in colour). *noai tarōpisi* a variety of this whose bottom end tends to grow upward. [cf. Ef *nawii* “yam (general)”]

**no-atu** (vt) Give (to you).

**nofo** (vi) Sit, stay, wait; live (in a place). [PPN]

**nofo-pañtakina** (vt) Hold down (something) by sitting on it.

**nofo-rakina** (vt) Sit and wait for.

**nogiinogi** (vi) Heedless, unmindful, paying no attention.

**noji** (n) Wreath, garland, lei; noose. [PPN \**no'a-tia* “tie”]

> **taanoji**

**noko**<sup>1</sup> (g) Verbal particle, habitual. *Aia nokofimunu mai saraleiji*. He's always angry at me. *U nokoo oovaa aia gaia maara*. I usually take her to the garden. [PSO \**noko* “past continuous”, but cf. Ef *doko*]

**noko**<sup>2</sup> (n) Buttocks, backside; bottom end of a bunch of bananas. [PPN \**noko* “hip, rear part”]

**no-mai** (vt) Give (to me).

**noomia** (vt) Sip, suck up (through a tube). Mult: **nominoomia**. [Ng *dotomi*]

**nono** (n) A kind of tree, common in old gardens. [cf. **nunu**<sup>1</sup>]

**oopaa** (vt) Cook (**rikau** leaves) lightly on top of the oven. [Ng *noopa* “native cabbage”, *nopa nia* “cook with cabbage leaves”]

> **jīposaafia**

**nopu**<sup>1</sup> (n) Bottom end of a yam. [cf. Ng *nopu* “finished”]

**nopu**<sup>2</sup> (n) Flood. *T'nopufomupijjia aufi*. The flood waters submerged the yams. *T'nopu kaamoaa Istoa*. Vila was flooded.

> **niitave**

- nōpo** (n) Remains of a fire, ashes; leavings of insects eating wood. [Pg *noōp̄*, cf. Ng *na-tanoapu*]
- nōpoonōpo** (aj) Worm-eaten (of wood). [**nōpo**]
- noot** (nl) North. [Eng]
- Noovempere** (n) November. [Eng]
- ntaa** (ij) Well,... *Ntaa, kat roatu!* Well, go on! [Ng *itaa* “all right...”]
- nua** (vi) Bare, completely without leaves (of deciduous trees such as **tarie**, **mali**, **gatae**, **aoa**).
- nuaane** (n) Old man; husband; king (in playing cards). [cf. FA *nuane*; cf.also **nuufine**]

- o<sup>1</sup>** (ps) Of (intimate, with a few kin terms). *atna o maaua* our mother. [PPN]
- o<sup>2</sup>** (g) Vocative particle (postposed). *Filese o!* Filese! (calling). [Ef]
- oele** (n) Oil (for machines or for cooking). *oele t'lootoo* motor oil. [Eng]
- oina** (vi) (Tide) moderately low, especially in the morning when calm.
- oka** (n) Transverse rafter-post of a traditional house. [PPN \**hoka*]
- ookaa** (vt) Husk (a coconut). Vi: *okaoka*. [PPN \**hoka*]
- okaoka** (vi) Husk coconuts. Vt: **ookaa**.
- Ookes** (n) August. [Eng]
- Oktoopere** (n) October. [Eng]
- oolaa** (ij) Whoa! [Fr *hola*]
- ooli** (n) A crustacean of the lobster type, which lives in a burrow, commonly in mangrove mud.
- olia** (vt) Help; succeed (in office). [Hv *oli* “take the place of”, Ng *oli* “instead of; like”]

- nuufine** (n) Old woman; wife; queen (in playing cards). [PPN \**lua-fine*]
- nuku<sup>1</sup>** (n) Small island (near a larger one) e.g. Mele but not Nguna. *nuku motu* small island very close to shore. *nukunuku* various islands. *taagata nukunuku* people from the islands. [PPN \**nuku* “island, land”]
- nuku<sup>2</sup>** (n) Bird’s nest. [SEf *nuku-*]
- nunu<sup>1</sup>** (n) A small tree, Indian mulberry (*Morinda citrifolia*) (Blm *yalatri*). A yellow dye can be made from the roots. [PPN \**nonu*]
- nunu<sup>2</sup>** (n) Nape of neck (= **fatu<sup>2</sup>**). [cf. Ng *na-noa* “neck”]

## O

- olitei** (n) Holiday. [Eng]
- ono** (vn) Six. [PPN]
- oore** (ij) Yes. [Pg *oor*] > **iore**
- ospitale** (n) Hospital. [Eng]
- ootele** (n) Hotel. [E, Fr]
- ou!** (ij) In response to call. [PPN \**oo*]
- ouu** (n) Hoe. [Eng]
- ova** (n) Heron (Eastern Reef Heron, *Ardea sacra*, and probably also Mangrove Heron, *Butorides striatus*). [Ef]
- ovaa** (vt) Lead; carry (basket) on the back, over shoulder; put on, wear (coat, shirt, necklace, earring, wristwatch, armband, **noji**); bring (as accompaniment or consequence). Vi: *ovaova*. [Ng *ova-e*]
- ovaova** (vi) Lead, be a leader. *tagata ovaova* leader. Vt: **ovaa**.
- ovese** (n) Office. [Eng]

## P

**pa** (cj) Complementiser.

**paa** (n) Wall. [PPN \**paa* “enclosure, fence”]

**paa-<sup>1</sup>** (f) Go, step. [Ef]

**paa-<sup>2</sup>** (f) Take, hold. [**paa{jia}**]

**ppaa** (vi) Hit, strike against. *Eppaa tno koonoa*. It hit his head. [PPN \**paa* “slap, strike, touch”]

**paeke** (n) Bag, sack. [Eng]

**paa-firiu** (vi) Return, come back, go back; again.

**paafiruu = paafiriu**

**paga** (vi) Be idle, do nothing.

**paagau** (vi) Come from, start from. *Kot paagau ifea ma kooteu ka romai naa?* Where have you come from? [**paa-<sup>1</sup>**]

**pagausu** (n) Nostril. [PPN \**poga-usu*]

**pagi** (n) Bank (for money). [Eng, Fr]

**pago** (n) Bottom (of a container); far end, back end (of road, village). *tepago te kaaiga* the end of the village. [Hv *pago-na*]

> **mataapago**

**pai** (n) White-breasted Woodswallow (*Artamus leucorhynchus*). [SEf *pai*, NEf *pae*]

-**pai** > **matapai**, and cf. **sikopae**

**paaika** (n) Green turban shell (*Turbo marmoratus*) (Blm *grinsnel*). [Ng *paiga* “triton shell”]

**paina** (n) Norfolk pine (*Araucaria*). [Eng]

**paipa** (n) Pipe (for water); pipe (for smoking). [Eng]

**paitau** (n) A kind of yam.

**paji<sup>1</sup>** (n) Badge. [Eng]

**paji<sup>2</sup>** > **maariu** [cf. Ef *na-pati* “tooth, seed”]

**paajia** (vt) Pick up, hold or carry by one end or by an appendage (an object by a strap or handle, a plant by a root, an animal by its ears, a person by a hand or arm). *paajia tefago* play the accordion. *paajia tnomaro* draw in one’s breath. [Ng *puati-a* “to hold, take”]

> **kaamo**

**paa-jikaajika** (vi) Walk on tiptoe.

**pajina** (n) Button. [Eng]

**pajipaji** (vi) Uneven, mixed; (of food) containing different textures or consistencies; (of mats) with different weaves in one mat. *panu pajipaji* common, broad-weave pandanus mat.

> **moremore**

**paji-pañtakina** (vt) Hold tight, grasp.

**paajira** (n) Cliff (old word). [Ng *na-patira*]

> **saana**

**pajjiri** (n) Thunder. *Pajjiri eeifo teniu*.

Lightning struck the coconut tree.

[PPN \**fatutili*]

**pajiwaago** > **kau<sup>1</sup>** [Ef *pati waago* “pig’s tusk”]

**paka** (nm) Tobacco. [Eng]

**pakaagole** (n) A food consisting of young coconut flesh or unripe pawpaw, with shredded ripe coconut mixed in. [cf. *gole*]

**pakaalia** (vt) Aggravate, make a situation worse. [Ifira *pakaalia*, Ng *pakali* “sharpen”]

**pakaasia** (vt) Pull open, spread (a body opening). *pakaasia tañparai* spread the cheeks of one’s buttocks (as an insult).

**paki** (n) Canoe, boat, ship; rib-cage; bone (of cuttlefish). *paki teraa* sailing ship.

**paki tepapa** wooden boat, wooden ship.

**paakia** (vt) Slap; hammer, hit with a hammer or other hard object; build (something put together with nails, such as a house). Mult: **pakipaakia**. Vi: **pakipaki**. [PPN \**paki* “slap, pat, touch”]

**pakipaki<sup>1</sup>** (n) Jellyfish (the large round ones which swim underwater). [PPN]

**pakipaki<sup>2</sup>** (vi) Slap, hammer. Vt: **paakia**.

**paki-pijjia** (vt) Mend (house or boat).

**paki-pañtakina** (vt) Secure by nailing, nail down.

**pakita<sup>1</sup>** (n) Bucket. [Eng]

> **pañkita**

**pakita<sup>2</sup>** (n) Pocket. [Eng]

**pakofai** (n) A kind of fish thought of as being something like a shark and something like a ray (perhaps the monkfish, *Squatina*). [Ng *pakoavai*, *pakoa* “shark”, *vaai* “ray”, cf. **fai**]

**paakookoro** (n) A coconut-leaf “net” used to encircle fish. [cf. **paa**, **koro**]

**pak-koolea** (vt) Bend (by hammering).

**pakora** (n) Ghost (of a person who died violently). Pl: **paakora**. *tagata taataa paakora* murderer. [PPN \**pakola* “slain victim”]

**pakoroa** (vt) Cover oneself with. *Aia pakoroa tno reesi ma eetere*. She covered herself with her dress and ran away. [**paa**<sup>-2</sup> + **-koroa**]

**paku** (vi) Black, dirty. [cf. PPN \**paku* “congealed, dried up”, PEP \**pagu* “black”]

**pakupaku** (vi) Dried up, withered (plants or fruit). *niu pakupaku* coconut which has fallen some time ago. *kuau pakupaku* biscuit. [PPN \**paku* “congealed, dried up”]

**paakura** (n) A kind of tree, tamanu (*Calophyllum inophyllum*). (Blm *nambakura*). *paakura niuta* another kind of tree, probably the false tamanu (*Garcinia*). [Ef *na-pakura*]

**pakuraamata** (vi) Not completely dry yet (of wood, for burning or building). [cf. **pakupaku**, **mata**<sup>2</sup>]

**pakusua** (n) Head-scabies from lice.

**palagataalo** (n) A kind of snapper (*Lutjanus*). [Lp *pañlagtaal*]

**paa-laakawi** (vi) Jump across, step across; pace out a distance. Vt: **paalakaawia**.

**paa-lakaawia** (vt) Jump over, step over. Mult: **paalakalakaawia**. Vi: **palaakawi**.

**paalako** (vi) Hunt. *paalako rakina maaraa* hunt for eels. Mult: **paalakolako** Stalk. [Ng]

**paalato** (n) A special oven of food cooked in large pieces, by men.

**palau** (n) Plough, harrow. [Eng]

**palekemasi** (n) Loincloth. *Palekemasi neau taetae gana*. Your loinloth is still dirty (an expression of scorn by an older man to a younger). (vi) Put on a loinloth. [Ng *pilate* “put on loinloth”, + **masi**]

**pali** (vi) Fast, go without food (in order to seek visions, as a **munuai** or **tagata lookoto**, or to prepare for war). *pali raga* fasting, a retreat in preparation for war. [Ng]

**palo** (n) A kind of tree, milkwood (*Antiaris toxicaria*) (Blm *melektri*). Its bark can be used for bark cloth.; stem of a banana plant. [Lp *na-palo*]

**paaluunu** (n) Balloon. [Eng]

**paluupalu** (n) A kind of fish, probably trumpetfish (*Aulostomus*) or halfbeak (*Hemirhamphus*).

- paa-maatua** (vi) Go for a long walk.
- paamau** (vi) Stop (go no further); (of an event) finish, come to an end. *Maateu eeroro, roro, roro, maateu paamau kiiraa*. We just kept going and ended up here. [SEf, Hv *pamau*]
- paa-mauria** (vt) Capture alive.
- paamaawota** (vi) Part, separate, go different ways. [Ng *pamawota*, cf. paa<sup>1</sup>, wota<sup>2</sup>]
- pamblemusu** (n) Grapefruit (*Citrus decumana*). [Fr *pamplemousse*]
- pampuruji** (n) Passion fruit (*Passiflora quadrangularis*). [Eng]
- pamu<sup>1</sup>** (n) Shoulder. [SEf]
- pamu<sup>2</sup>** (n) Pump, water tap. [Eng]
- panea** (n) Penny, one cent, one vatu. *panea paku* (not one) red cent (Blm *blakpeni*). [Eng]
- pani** (vi) Paint the face or body, put bleach on hair. Vt: **pania**.
- pania** (vt) Paint, put bleach on. [PPN \**pani* “paint, smear, rub oil on”]
- panipani** (vi) Cut down things destructively, as a display of anger.
- panoi** (n) Volcano. [Ng]
- panu** (n) Mat (general term). *panu pajipaji* common, broad-weave pandanus mat. *panu furufuru* carpet. [Ef *na-panu*]
- paone** (n) Pound (money); pound (weight). [Eng]
- papa** (n) Board; stem, butt (of coconut frond). [PPN \**papa*, Hv *baba*]
- paapa** (n) Father (= **eemama**). [Eng, Fr]
- paa-pijjia<sup>1</sup>** (vt) Pull (curtain), spread (net).
- paa-pijjia<sup>2</sup>** (vt) Intercept, head off.
- paapiliu** (vi) Go back and forth. [paa-, cf. *paafiriu*]
- paptaisi** (vi) Baptize. [Eng]

- paāpetu** (vi) Walk favouring one foot. [paa<sup>1</sup>, cf. **taāpetu**]
- paa-putu** (vi) Come and go, go back and forth, here and there.
- para<sup>1</sup>** (n) Flat round stone; coin; *a-para* money. [Ng *na-para* “type of stone”]
- para<sup>2</sup>** (vi) Glance off (like a flat stone on water), skid. *Wiili eppara*. The wheels skidded. [cf. Ng *parasai* “slip”]
- paaraga** (n) Weapon. [cf. ppaa, aaraga]
- paraakaji** (vi) Bare, leafless (tree). [cf. kaaraji]
- parakaasa** (n) Crab shell.
- paaraakinia** (vt) Go towards, go for. [paa- + **rakina**, cf. Ng *vaarakinia*] > **routana**
- paraakoto** (vi) Ordinary. [Ng *paragoto* “offhand, without thinking”]
- paramasoso** (n) A kind of *laplap* made from leaves of the green **melesi** bush, with coconut cream, eaten in times of scarcity.
- paranre** (n) Verandah. [Eng]
- parapele** (n) Propellor. [Eng]
- parato** (n) Pole (for poling canoe, made of **fau** wood).
- paarea** (vi) Blind (person or eyes). *Nomata parrea*. He is blind. [Ef]
- paa-rekina** (vt) Take out, take off (shoes, etc.). *Paarekina tekato tepaa*. Take the basket from the wall.
- pari** (vi) Move slightly (of living things), twitch. *Tnomata eepari*. His eye is twitching. Vt: **parikina**.
- parikina** (vt) Shake. *eeruru parikina* shiver. Mult: **pariparikina**. *Teruru pariparikina aia*. He shivered (with fear or fever). Vi: **pari**. [cf. **vari**, Hv *bare-ki* “move, agitate”]
- paaromu** (n) Shore pandanus (with barbed leaves); pineapple. *paaromu*

**maaori** smaller and thornier type of pineapple. *paaromu raufara* larger, thornless type. [SEf *parom* “kind of pandanus”, cf. Eng *pineapple*]

**paroro** (n) A foul-smelling granular red or green organism that affects the sea from time to time. *Paroro eesale mai*. The paroro has come. [PPN \**palolo* “palolo worm (*Eunice*)”]

**paa-rosaagia** (vt) Slide out, slip out.

**pasa** (vi) Speak. (= **vaanaga**)

**paa-saa** (vi) Limp, walk crookedly.

**pas-saajia** (vt) Curse.

**pasa-maomao-akina** (vt) Speak quietly to.

**pasa-maariina** (vt) Bless.

**pasa-maarookina** (vt) Speak sternly to. (Blm *tok strong long*).

**pasa-mooria** (vt) Say good-bye to, make a farewell speech.

**pasa-ñmosiñmoosia** (vt) Speak to gently or in a conciliatory way.

**pasapiliaalia** (vt) Deny knowledge of something. [**pasa**, cf. **lialia**]

**pasa-pinipinia** (vt) Mislead, confuse (by talking).

**pasa-piiria** (vt) Contradict.

**pasa-ruua** (vt) Answer back.

**pasa-ttoonua** (vt) Set someone straight, give the right idea.

**pasa-tuuta** (vt) Set a date, appoint a time.

**pasawia** (vi) Say grace (blessing before a meal). [**pasa** + Ng *wia* “good”]

**pasawota** (vi) Judge, pass judgment. *tagata pasawota* judge. *Tereaa Pasawota* the Day of Judgment. Vt: **pasawotaaia**.

**pasawotaaia** (vt) Judge, pass judgment on. *Teeriki pasawotaaia taagata torogo*. The chief passed judgment on

the drunken people. Vi: **pasawota**. [Ng *vasaþotae*]

**paasese** (n) Fare, payment for transportation. [Eng *passage*]

**paasi** (n) Bus. [Eng]

**paa-sikea** (vt) Lift up, raise (by handle, strap, etc.).

**paasikel** (n) Bicycle. *paasikel insini* motorcycle. [Eng]

**paa-sookia** (vt) Hold tight (e.g. a dog on a leash).

**pas-sookia** (vt) Encourage.

**paasoroosoro** (vi) Bluff, talk big with no foundation. [*soro*<sup>2</sup>]

**pasta** = **pastere**

**pastere** (n) Pastor, minister (of the church). [Eng]

**paa-surakina**<sup>1</sup> (vt) Go to all. *Ku paasurakina raateu ma kuuweji*. I have been to see them all.

**paa-surakina**<sup>2</sup> (vt) Take all. *Ku paasurakina raateu ma kuuweji*. I have taken (invited) them all.

**pata** (nm) Butter. [Eng]

**paatala** (vi) Spread one's legs. [cf. **paa-**, **talaa**]

**paa-talaa** (vt) Split (a coconut) with one's hands.

**paa-talleekina** (vt) Take (something) aside.

**paatamu** (in names of types of breadfruit): *tafuraa paatamu* (the largest). *mala paatamu*. [SEf *na-ptam* “breadfruit”]

**paa-taraatara** (vi) Walk bow-legged, walk stiffly. *Akoe paataraatara mai ifea?* Where have you come waddling from?

**patete** (n) Potato (*Solanum tuberosum*). [Eng]

**paatirii** (n) Battery. [Eng]

**pa-ttoonua** (vt) Straighten.

**pat-pañatakina = pajiñatakina**

**patu** (n) Domestic duck. [Samoan *pato*]

**paa-tuakina** (vt) Leave, walk away from.

**paa-tuu{j}ia** (vt) Break (e.g. a piece of string). Mult: **paatuttuu{j}ia**.

**patuki** in **ika patuki** (n) A kind of fish (*Gerres* sp.). [PPN \**paatuki* “hand-fish (*Cirrhites pinnulatus*)”]

**paupaku = kuau pakupaku** (children’s form)

**paura** (n) Powder, gunpowder. [Eng]

**paa-usia = fanousia**

**pauta** (n) Powder, talcum powder. [Eng]

**pa-waasia** (vt) Rip off.

**pawo** (n) A kind of snapper (*Lutjanus*). [Ng *pawa*, Pg *pao*]

**pe** (cj) Or. (g) Sentence-final question particle. *Ki toofano gaia Istoa naanei, pe?* Will you go to Vila later today? *pe tausia* as if. *Ekkaa pe tausia atasi kaggoro*. It sounds as if someone is singing. [PPN \**pe* “or”, cf. Hv *be* “question particle”]

**pee** (aj) Very ripe (breadfruit). [PPN \**pe'e* “overripe, soft”]

**peana** (n) Arrowroot (*Tacca leontopetaloides*), or the flour made from it. [Ef *na-peada*]

**peau** (n) Wave (on the open sea), swell, wake (of a ship). [PPN \**peau*, Ng *na-peao*]

**peefea** (av) How? *Ki toofano gaia New Zealand peefea?* How will you go to New Zealand? *E poulapa peefea?* How big is it? [PPN]

**peji** (vi) Fat (person). [PPN \**peti*]

**pekkau** (n) Wing. [PSO \**pakakau*]

**pele** (n) School of “sardines” (small silvery fish); very small clouds. *pele*

*tevai* a kind of freshwater fish (perhaps *Chirocentrus*). *pele ku{ma* young mackerel. *pele puu* a kind of “sardine”, round in cross section, with large eyes; possibly silversides (Atherinidae). *pele soro* a kind of “sardine” (perhaps *Megalops, Sardinella, Harengula*). [Ng *na-pele*]

**pelepele** (av) Quickly, fast; early. [SEf *pelpel*]

**pelewoki** (n) A kind of fish (perhaps *Anodontostoma*), not really a kind of *pele*. (= *ika iviivi*). [cf. **pele, woki**]

**peelo** (n) Bell. [Eng]

**peltaakoto** (vi) Crossed. [-koto-]

**pennaa** (av) Like this, like that. [PPN \**peenaa*, cf. *naa*]

**penaaua** (n) Neck. [PSO \**pena-ua* “nape of neck”]

**pennei** (av) Like this. [PPN \**peenei*, cf. *nei*]

**peeni** (n) Paint. [Eng]

**penseni** (n) Petrol, gasoline. *pensenik mmea* ordinary motor fuel. *penseni teetea* Shellite, white gas, white spirits. [Fr *benzène*, Eng *benzine*]

**pensila** (n) Pencil, pen. [Eng]

**penu** (nm) Rubbish, dust. [PPN]

**penuaari** (n) A kind of tree, probably woman’s tongue tree (*Albizia lebbeck*) (Blm *benoa*). [Fr *bois noir*]

**penupenu** (vi) Dirty, messy, dusty. [penu]

**peepa** (n) Paper. [Eng]

**pepe** (n) Butterfly, moth. [PPN, Ef]

**pera** (vi) Scattered, all over the place. *Naanei Imere, taagata eppera gani*. Nowadays in Mele there are people everywhere.

**perra{a** (av) Like that. [PPN \**peela{a*, cf. *raa<sup>2</sup>*]

- pereekeji** (n) Stem (of a bunch of coconuts).
- peeria** > **kisipeeria**
- peeseni** (n) Basin. [Eng]
- pesi<sup>1</sup>** (vi) Play the “name game”; be settled, decided. *Eepesi*. It’s agreed, very good, fine. *Eepesi ñasut t’atamate*. The matter was settled peacefully. [SEf *pes* “speak”, cf. **pasa**]
- pesi<sup>2</sup>** (vi) Fall, lean over; (tree) drop fruit. *T’magko eepesi*. The mango tree is dropping its fruit. *Kit neaa roopesi gaia matau*. Lean it a little to the right.
- ppesi** (vi) Take up a collection. Vt: **peesia<sup>1</sup>**.
- peesia<sup>1</sup>** (vt) Throw; catch with a net. Vi: **ppesi**. *Aia kaamoa tefatu, peesia gani tefare*. He took a stone and threw it at the house.
- peesia<sup>2</sup>** (vt) Rest on. *Amata taagata peesia akoe*. People’s eyes are on you. [cf. **pesi<sup>2</sup>**]
- pesiipesi** (vi) Sit here and there. [cf. **pesi<sup>2</sup>**]
- pesi-rekina** (vt) Knock off or out with something thrown.
- pesi-saraavia** (vt) Throw at and miss.
- pespeesia** (vt) Appear here and there on (esp. of marks or blemishes on a surface). *N’matuuna pespeesia tro maragae*. Her face was spotted. [**peesia<sup>2</sup>**]
- pes-tuuta** (vi) Promise, make an appointment, set a time. *Au pestuuta gaia raateu, pa kuto kammai neika*. I promised to bring them some fish.
- peesu<sup>1</sup>** (n) Bass (part, in singing). (vi) Sing this part. [Eng]
- peesu<sup>2</sup>** (n) Castrated boar.
- peesuki** (n) First piece removed from *woiwoi*.

- peteegona** (vt) Bestow, give (a name). *Kut peteegona troigoa*. I will give it a name.
- pii** (n) Marble. *Rat emmesi apii*. They are playing marbles. [Fr *bille*]
- pii-** (f) Intransitive prefix, in **piasuusuu**, **piilulu**, **piioli**, **piisara**. [Ef]
- piia** (n) Beer. [Eng]
- piasuusuu** (vi) Choppy (sea). [cf. **aasua**, Ef *asu(a)* “smoke”]
- pigo** (vi) Not know, be ignorant. *Akoe eepigo atara Imere?* Don’t you know the Mele language? [Hv *bigo* “lose the way, perplexed”]
- pijjia** (vt) Block (someone’s way), intercept, go to meet; defend, save; hold (in compounds).  
> **jipaapijjia**, **matepijjia**, **papijjia**, **ponopijjia**, **saipijjia**, **saleprijjia**
- pijjia** (n) Picture. [Eng]
- pijiki** (vi) Eat with (basic food). *Au muurina n’matuuna kut pijiki gani raisi naa*. I want something to eat with this rice.  
> **sami**
- pijinu** (n) A kind of yam.
- piiki<sup>1</sup>** (n) Spade (suit of cards). [Fr *pique*]
- piiki<sup>2</sup>** (n) Pick, pickaxe. [Eng]
- piikoo** (n) A kind of thorny bush (perhaps *Solanum torvum*). [Fr *picot*, *piquant*]
- pila** (g) An emphatic particle. *Seafa p’la eggoro?* What could be singing? *P’la rookua?* What now? [cf. Hv *bila* “also”]
- pilaa** (n) Dish, plate (large deep plate). [Fr *plat*]
- piila** (n) Pillow; cardboard wine cask with plastic sac. [Eng]
- pileete** (n) Plate. [Eng]

- piileve** (n) A kind of tree (*Ficus aspera*). [cf. Ng *na-puliva*]
- pilluia** (vt) Argue with. Vi: **piilulu**. [NEf *pululu* “quarrel”, cf. *lluia*]
- piilulu** (vi) Argue. Vt: **pilluia**.
- piima** (n) Chili pepper (*Capsicum*). [Fr *piment*]
- pini** (vi) Wallow. *Pokasi eppini telepa*. The pigs wallowed in the mud. [cf. *pinia*]
- piini** (n) Pin (various kinds). [Eng]
- pinia** (vt) Mix up, jumble up. *Rau tup'pinia raaua*. They rolled about (two people fighting). Mult: **pinipinia**. [cf. *pinoinoi*] > **neapinipinia, takupinipinia**
- pinoinoi** (vi) Mixed up together (different kinds of things). [Ng *pinovinoi*, Hv *binoynoi*]
- pioli** (vi) Shift a load from one shoulder to the other. [cf. *oolia*]
- piipii** (n) Turkey. [Blm *pipi*]
- piipiri** (n) A kind of tree, sea hearse (*Hernandia peltata*) (Blm *napiripiri*). [Ng *na-peperi*, Lp *na-piri*]
- piirere** (vi) Complete. [Ng *pirere* “piled up”]
- pireete** (n) Bread, loaf of bread. [Eng]
- ppiri** (vi) Be right up against, adhere to. *Tepaki eppiri gaia t'tai*. The canoe is loaded to the gunwales. [PPN \**pili* “adhere to, be joined”]
- piiria** (f) Change, turn, oppose. [Ef] > **mantupiiria, pasapiiria**
- pirigogo** (n) Very small flying insect (gnat, midge, fruit fly). [cf. PPN \**nono*]
- piriji** (n) Bridge. [Eng]
- pirikiikita** (n) Hostile talk. [cf. -**piiria**]

- pirtoga** (n) A kind of fish, probably damselfish (*Pomacentrus*). > **jikuku**
- piisaki** (vi) Prepare leaves for laplap. Vt: **pisakina**.
- pisakina** (vt) Prepare (leaves for laplap). *pisakina te ruupeki* prepare base of leaves for laplap. Vi: **piisaki**.
- piisara** (vi) Various, different kinds. (av) Here and there, all over the place, in all directions. *Maateu eefura piisara*. We all ran in different directions. *aramatua piisara* roads leading in all directions. Mult: **pisaraasara**. *Pisaraasara peafea?* How many different kinds are there? [Ng *vi-sarasara* “different”, cf. *pii-, sara*<sup>3</sup>]
- piisiaki** (v) Throw away, throw out; leave (in a place). *Pisiaki apenu raa gaia ifafo*. Throw that rubbish outside. Mult: **pisipisiaki**. [cf. *peesia*]
- pisikina** (vt) Clear (remove unwanted things), pick out (one by one), clean (cocoa etc.) by picking dirt out. *Pisikina aanea mmea ñasu*. Pick out just the red ones. [Hv *bisi* “take in hand, grasp”, cf. *pisiaki*] > **fuipisikina, fujipisikina, ssarapisikina, sassarapisikina, taapisikina, tuapisikina**
- pitaana** (vi) Walk together. *Raaua pitaana gaia maara*. They went to the garden together. Vt: **pitaanakina**.
- pitaanakina** (vt) Walk with, accompany. *Pitaanakina avau*. Come with me. Vi: **pitaana**. [Ng *pitaana-ki-nia*, cf. *p(e)i-taa-na* “be his friend”]
- piitili** (n) Malicious gossip, motivated by envy or jealousy. [Hv *bitili* “speak of each other, speak of one behind his back”, Ek *naftiluen* “jealousy”]
- pito** (n) Navel. [PPN, Ef]

**piiu** (n) Indian Mynah (*Acridotheres tristis*).

**plaakea** (vt) Lead, take (someone to a place), take (woman as wife). [Ng *pilake* “accompanying, with”]

**plake-soki** (vi) Teach. *tagata plakesoki* teacher. Vt: **plaksookia**.

**plakpooji** (n) Blackboard. [Eng]

**plak-sookia** (vt) Teach. Vi: **plakesoki**.

**poo** (n) Night. (vi) Be night. *Kuupoo*. It's already night-time. [PPN]

**poo-** (f) Prefix to numerals: In (so many) days, (so many) days from now (in the future). *pootoru* three days from now.  
[poo]> **napoo-**

**poele** (vi) Boil. [Eng]

**poeni** (n) Point (in a game). [Eng]

**pogipogie** (n) Mist on hillsides (at Mele, associated with Klem's Hill (*Jilikita*) seen from the small island, especially at twilight). [cf. PPN \**pogipogi* “twilight”]

**pogkalele** (n) Pomegranate; sweet sop (*Annona squamosa*). [Eng, Fr *pomme cannelle*]

**pogo** (n) An undeveloped or otherwise useless banana in a bunch.

**poi** (vi) Dance (general term).

**pooji<sup>1</sup>** (n) Rowboat (whaleboat, dinghy). [Eng *boat*]

**pooji<sup>2</sup>** (n) Banana (various introduced types). Kinds: *pooji Ifate* (short-growing); *pooji Jaina* perhaps Chinese (Cavendish); *pooji Saamoa* (tall-growing) [**pooji<sup>1</sup>**, from the shape] > **fiji<sup>1</sup>**

**pokasi** (n) Pig (general term). [Ef *pokasi* “meat”, earlier “pig”, cf. Namakir *pokah*]

**pokasitasi** (n) Dugong. [Ef *pokasi tasi* “sea pig”]

**pookia** (vt) Pat, pet, cover with the hand. Mult: **pokipookia** stroke, pet. [PPN \**poki-a* “catch”]

**pookisi** (n) Box. [Eng]

**polete** (n) Bullet. [Eng]

**poleete** (n) Bald head. (vi) Bald. [Eng]

**polisi** (n) Police, police officer. [Eng, Fr]

**polisimanu** = **polisi**

**polo** (vi) Behave.

**polo-** (f) Turn, in **polokina**, **polooria**, **poloosia**.

**poolo<sup>1</sup>** (vi) Lie, tell a lie. Vt: **poolokina**.

**poolo<sup>2</sup>** (n) Ball. [Eng]

**polo-fakamatea** (vt) Turn off.

**polo-ga** (n) Behaviour.

**polookasu** (v) Spoil.

**polokina** (vt) Braid, twist together (e.g. ropes, coconut leaves). [cf. **poloosia**]

**poolokina** (vt) Deceive, trick, fool. Vi: **poolo<sup>1</sup>**. [Hv *bolo* “to behave deceitfully”]

**polo-matmaatua** (vi) Behave correctly, do it the right way.

**poloomau** (vi) Move about.

**poloñmakina** (vt) Twist. [**polokina**]

**polo-naaoa** (vt) Wash (dishes or clothes).

**polopolo** (n) A kind of deep basket with a shoulder strap. [Ng *þoolo*]

**polopolooktu** (vi) Fidget, move around restlessly (while seated). [polo-]

**polo-putukina** (vt) Disturb, move around.

**polooria** (vt) Turn (e.g. crank, screw, drill, knob, or tap). [cf. **poloosia**]

**poloosia** (vt) Twist, turn (a knob), wring out (something wet). *poloosia ake (ifo)* turn up (down) (a radio or lamp).

*poloosia þoulapa*, *poloosia rokkaa*

- maaroo** turn up (the volume). [Ef (*ta*)*polosi*]
- polo-sookia** (vt) Turn off.
- polo-veetea** (vt) Turn on.
- pol-tuu{j}ia** (vt) Break by twisting.
- poltuu{j}ia tno konoa** wring its neck, twist its head off.
- ponjia** (vt) Shut, close (a door), block up. Vi: **tapono**. [PPN \**pono* “close, block up”, Hv *bono-ti* “shut, etc.”]
- pono-** (f) Shut, close, in **laapono**, **tapono**, **ponjia**.
- pono-pijjia** (vt) Hold shut.
- popo** (aj) Rotten (wood or bone). [PPN]
- poopoji** (n) A kind of sea creature (crustacean), that burrows in the sand. [PNP \**potipoti* “crustacean sp.”]
- popooto** = **poopoto** Pl: **poppooto**.
- poopoto** (aj) Short. [PPN \**poto*]
- pora** (n) Woven coconut-leaf panel for a house wall. [PPN \**pola*]
- porapora** (n) Basket made from a single coconut frond. [PPN \**polapola*]
- poosi** (n) Post, pole. [Eng]
- possui** (n) A dance done with split-bamboo rattles (= **para**).
- pooto** (n) Pot. [Eng]
- pootola** (n) Bottle, jar. [Eng]
- potu** (nc) Room, in a house, especially a sleeping room. *Apotu eefia?* How many rooms are there? (nl) Room; ends (inside) of traditional house. *Ipotu penupenu*. The sleeping room is messy. [PPN \**potu* “end (of a house, etc.)”]
- pou** (n) House-post; (post supporting a) Yam-drying frame. *pou taane* main post. [PPN]
- poupoouri** (vi) Darken, get dark (like the sky before rain). [*poouri*]
- poouri** (aj) Dark. [PPN \**poo'uli*] > **popouri**, **poupoouri**

- puu<sup>1</sup>** (n) Triton shell (*Charonia tritonis*); trumpet, “conch”. [PPN]
- puu<sup>2</sup>** (nm) Pus. (vi) (Pimple or boil) burst.
- puu > pele**
- pua<sup>1</sup>** (n) Back (of a person). *ragona tnopua* feel labour pains. [Ef *na-pua* “small of back”]
- pua<sup>2</sup>** (n) Wild palm (perhaps *Veitchia*). [Ng]
- pua<sup>-1</sup>** (f) in inchoatives **puamakariri**, **puavvera**.
- pua<sup>-2</sup>** (f) Hold, take. [**paa{j}ia**]
- pua** (f) Grandparent, in **apua**, **eepua**
- ppua** (aj) Deep (water, etc). [Ng *pua*]
- ppua > rago**
- puaajia** = **paa{j}ia**
- pua-katoa** (vt) Pull up (a yam) whole.
- puakokoroa** (vt) Hide, cover, screen from view. [cf. **puaajia**, **koro**]
- puakkolea** = **pakkolea**
- pua-makariri** (vi) Cool, get colder.
- puao** (n) Cloud; school of fish (**pele**), when very small. [PPN \*'*ao* “cloud”, cf. Samoan *puao* “fog, mist”]
- pua-pijjia** (vt) (Dogs) corner (pig).
- puaapua** (vi) Hunt wild pigs; haul canoe logs down from the bush. [cf. **puaajia**]
- puaapea** (n) A kind of thorny plant, perhaps a rattan (*Calamus*).
- pua-rakaia** (vt) Pull up (yam) by the stem.
- pua-rakaajia** (vt) Pull up (weed) by the roots.
- puarekina** = **paarekina**
- puaa-soki** (vi) Arrange a marriage. Vt: **puasookia**.
- pua-sookia** (vt) Arrange (a marriage). Vi: **puaasoki**.
- puataakau** (vi) Hostile, unfriendly.

**pua-vvera** (vi) Get warmer.

**puugia** (vt) Submerge, sink, soak, dip.

*tup'puugia aia foki ūpagoluku*  
submerged himself again in the pond.  
*Puugia kalukalu neau t'tapu*. Soak  
your clothes in the tub. *Puugia toovae*  
*gaia t'tai*. Dip your foot in the sea. Vi:  
**pupu**<sup>2</sup>. [Ng *pupu* “sink”, *pupugi* “dip,  
submerge, soak”]

**pujjia = purjia**

**puujia** (n) Butcher. [Eng]

**pujji-mauria** (vt) Catch alive.

**puka** (n) Canoe tree (*Gyrocarpus americanus*) (Blm *naove*). *puka maapulu* a kind of tree with sticky fruit, probably bird catcher tree (*Pisonia umbellifera*). *puka roro* a kind of shore-growing tree whose leaves are used for pig-fodder. [Ng *na-puka*, PPN \**puka* “tree sp. (*Hernandia*, *Pisonia*)”]

**puka!** (ij) Used in calling pigs. [cf. *pokasi*, PPN \**puaka* “pig”]

**puukai** (vi) Speak sharply. Vt: **pukaaia**.

**pukaaia** (vt) Speak sharply to. Vi: **puukai**.

**puukaro** (n) A skin condition something like ringworm. [cf. **karokarooata**]

**puukoro** (n) Bush nut tree (*Barringtonia edulis*) (Blm *navele*). *mesi puukoro* play a game in which one person has to guess which hand something is held in. [Pg *napkor*, Hv *bukoro*]

**pukupuku** (aj) Knotty (wood); lumpy (yam). [PPN \**puku* “swelling, lump, protuberance”]

**puule** (n) Advisor to a war leader (**ūmaau**). [cf. Ng *puule* “giant”]

**pulele** (vi) Compete. *Mat eefura pulele*. We had a race.

**puleepule** (n) Cowry shell (*Cyprea*) [Ng *pule*]

**pulisimanu = polisimanu**

**puljia** (vt) Stick (something to a surface), apply plaster or cement to a surface.

*Puljia peepa t'woolo*. Stick the paper to the wall. Vi: **puluupulu**.

> **maapulu**, **mapuluupulu**

**puloku** (n) Cow, (pl.) cattle. *puloku fine* cow. *puloku taane* bull. [Eng *bullock*]

> **purumakau**, **tamapuloku**

**ppulu** (vi) Stick to, be stuck to. *T'loli eppulu gaia t'teapele*. The lolly is stuck to the table. Mult: **puluupulu** Sticky; to plaster. Vt: **puljia**. [Ng *puluti* “stuck, stick to, remain on, cling to”]

**pulu-ffoia** (vt) (Inanimate object) break open (something on impact).

**puluujia** (vt) (Inanimate object) hit. [Hv *bulu* “fall down (as soft fruit from a tree, etc.)”]

**puluupulu**<sup>1</sup> (n) Intersex (hermaphrodite) pig; effeminate man, homosexual. [Ng]

**puluupulu**<sup>2</sup> (vi) Plaster.

**pulu-sookia** (vt) Hold fast by stickiness.

**puumaso** (n) Legacy, inheritance (from a dead person). [cf. **ūmaso**]

**punane** (vi) Go from house to house singing (a New Year’s custom introduced from New Caledonia). [Fr *bonne année*]

**puneepune** (n) Puffer fish (*Arothron*) or striped toby (*Canthigaster*). [cf. Pg *knopun*]

**pupu**<sup>1</sup> (n) Cheek. [Ng *na-pupu*]

**pupu**<sup>2</sup> (vi) Sink, be sunken, submerged (but not vanished). Vt: **puugia**.

**puupuu** (vi) Gargle, rinse one’s mouth; boil (old word). *puupuu avai* rinse one’s mouth out with water. *Te keetela puupuu*. The kettle is boiling. [PPN \**puupuu*, Ng *puupu*]

**puupue** (n) Tail, tail fin (of fish). [Ef *na-pue*]

**puupuso** (n) Wart, pimple; blister (on a leaf). [cf. Ng *na-poposa* “yaws”]

**pura** (n) Empty shell (of a coconut or shellfish, but not a crab). *pura jiini* empty tin. [Ef *na-pura*]  
 > **sanu**

**purau** (vi) Stink. [PPN \**pilau*]

**puri** (aj) Rotten in spots, moth-eaten (oranges, bananas, yams, breadfruit).

**puuri** (n) Chunks of food (vegetable or meat) cooked in oven. [Ng]

**puria** (n) An internal organ, perhaps the spleen. [Ng *na-puria*]

**puuria** (vt) Cook in pieces in the oven. [**puuri**]

**purjia** (vt) Grab, hold. Vi: **puruupuru**. [PNP \**pulutia*]

**puroomu** (n) Broom. (vi) Sweep. [Eng]

**puurou** (vi) Cover (e.g. someone sleeping).

**pur-turukina** (vt) Push through.

**puru** (n) Coconut husk. [PPN \**pulu*]

**purumakau = puloku** [Blm *bulumakao*, from Eng *bull, cow*]

**purummea** (aj) Pink, reddish (like a young European’s ruddy cheeks). [**mmea**]

**puruupuru** (vi) Hold, grab. Vt: **purjia**.

**puru-pañtakina** (vt) Hold tight.

**puru-saraavia** (vt) Grab for (something) and miss, fail to catch.

**puru-varakaajia** (vt) Hold tight.

**pusaakea** (vt) Put up (a person onto a canoe, or a thing onto a higher surface); bestow (a title). *Roi puraakea aigoa marie toope gaia Sokomanu*. Roi

bestowed many fine titles on Sokomanu. [Ng *pusake-a*]

**puusi** (n) Cat. [Eng *pussy*]

**ppusi** (vi) Squirt, spurt, gush, spray. Mult: **pusipusi**. Vt: **pusia**.

**pusia** (vt) Squirt, gush, spray on. *T'tai pusia akoe*. The sea spray splashed you. Vi: **ppusi**. [PPN \**pusi* “blow, spout”, \**pisi* “splash, spray”]

**pusiga** (aj) Mouldy. [Ng *pusivusiga*]

**puso** (n) Person who doesn’t talk much. [Ng *puusa* “dumb (unable to speak)”]

**putu<sup>1</sup>** (vi) Blunt (= **majipuru**).

**putu<sup>2</sup>** (vi) Spurt out. *Toonoko eepatu*. (an insulting expression). Vt: **puturakina**.

**-putu** (vi) Here and there, all over. Vt:  
 -**putukina**.  
 > **leotauputu, mantuuputu, paaputu, sossorooputu**

**-putukina** (vt) Around, here and there. Vi: **-putu**.  
 > **kamoputukina, takuputukina**

**puturakina** (vt) Spew, blow out of mouth. *puturakina nonifo* or *puturakina tnogutu* (horse or person) flap one’s lips, make a bilabial trill. *puturakina t'ai* (whale) spout, blow. Vi: **putu<sup>2</sup>**. [cf. **puuturi**]

**puuturi** (vi) Squirt out, ooze, dribble (of semi-liquids) (e.g. of diarrhea, a sea cucumber expelling its internal organs or laplap squirting out of its leaves). Vt: **putuuria**.

**putuuria** (vt) Fart, splatter, squirt or dribble at. Vi: **puuturi**.

**putuusake** (vi) Come to the surface. [cf. **puturakina**, Ef *sake* “up”]

# P

**pañepae** (vi) Get dressed, put some clothes on.  
 > **suusuu<sup>1</sup>**

**pañpaagia** > **takañpaagia**

**pañagigi** (n) Coconut with a hole in it, lying on the ground.

**pañago** (n) Swamp. [cf. Hv *bago-na* “end, i.e. bottom of a hole or deep pit”]

**pañagoonuku** (n) Pool, puddle, lake. [cf. **pañago, luku**]

-**pañai** > **siriñpái**

**pañajiigia** (vt) Support, help (i.e. join a group to assist in work).

**pañakae** (n) Porcupine fish (*Diodon*); a kind of breadfruit with spiky skin. [Ef]

**pañakala** (n) Red hibiscus (*Hibiscus rosa-sinensis*); a kind of breadfruit. [PNCV \**bwakala*]

**pañakaarago** (n) The back of a crustacean.

**pañaki** (n) “Ghost crab”, a small sand-dwelling species (*Ocypoda*). [SEf *pañak*]

**pañakirota** (n) Various leaf-like corals such as *Montipora*.

**pañakita = kevai**

**pañakitoora** (n) Various kinds of extremely long, thin fish, such as pipefish (*Dunckerocampus*), flutemouth (*Fistularia*), and knife-fish (*Aeoliscus*).

**pañakomu** (n) A kind of fresh-water fish.  
 > **sasa<sup>1</sup>, siigaga**

**pañakpaka** (n) A kind of banana, similar to **lagalaga suuruu**.

**pañala** (vi) Close, next to (t-), come alongside. *Tateepala te woofa*. Let's come alongside the wharf. Mult: **pañalañpala**. [Ng *pañala* “side”]

**pañalagaajia** (vt) Open (book, box, door). [Ng *pañolagati*]

**pañalai** (n) Belt.

-**pañalañpala** > **kalañpalañpala**

**pañalau** (n) Inside; palm (of hand); sole (of foot); bottom (of sea); core (of a breadfruit or banana). *pañalau taraasese* underpants. *pañalau teivi* bone marrow. [Ng *na-pañalau*]

**pañalaulapa** (n) A kind of banana of the **fuji maagaro** type.

**pañaleeleke** (n) Belly. [Ng *na-pañele* “waist, abdomen, belly”]

**pañaleuleu = þaloulou**

**pañali** (n) Low ground.

**pañaliga** (n) Hollow between the roots of a tree. [*pañali* + -ga]

**pañipañligaa** (aj) Rough, uneven (of a surface like a floor or road). [cf. **pañaliga**]

**pañalo** (n) Elephantiasis of the testicles.

**pañalooa** (n) Valley. [Ng]

**pañaloolapa** (n) Stomach. [Ng *na-paloolapa*, cf. **pañalau, -lapa**]

**pañalolu = þagoluku**

**pañalomanitua** (n) A dark-coloured surgeonfish (*Ctenochaetus* or *Acanthurus*). [Ng *pañolo*, Lp *pañal-fat*, Pg *wel + manitua*]

**pañaloõpalo** (aj) Empty. [Ng *pañolo*]

**pañoulou** (aj) Very big.

-**pañaltakina** (vt) Hold tight (in compounds).

> **laiñpaltakina, lajiñpaltakina, pajijñpaltakina, pakñpaltakina, sirañpaltakina, takiñpaltakina, takuñpaltakina, takpñaltakina**

**pañanuke** (n) Nautilus. [Ef]

**pañanunu** (n) Coconut husk fibre with shredded coconut in it for squeezing.  
[cf. Ng *na-anu* “sennit rope”]

**pañuupañu** (n) A bundle of clothing.  
[cf. Ng *na-pañu* “mat”]

**pañapagosu** (vi) (Yam) be spoiled, as by pests or excessive rain.

**pañaaaniga** (n) A kind of large sea urchin with blunt spines and a purple underside. [Pg *pañaa* “sea urchin”]

**para** (n) A kind of dance (accompanied by split-bamboo rattles (= **possui**)).  
(vi) Make a lot of noise. *para raga* noise. [Ng *parai* “noise”]  
> **parowoojia, tapañaaapa**

**parairai** (n) A plant similar to sugar cane but not edible, used in making walls and fences. [NEf *na-pañae* “sugarcane”, cf. Ng *parairai* “grass sp.”]

**parakaasa** (n) A kind of sea crab (like **koto** but smaller).

**paraakuku** (n) Gunwale; added pieces to raise canoe sides.

**pariikomu** (n) Swiftlet (*Collocalia* or *Aerodramus*) or Pacific Swallow (*Hirundo tahitica*). [cf. Pg *purkom* “small cave bat”]

**paro** (n) Side, direction.

**paroffare** (n) Side of a house. [**paro** + **fare**]

**paroffatu** (n) “Side of a rock”, vertical rock face. Pl. **paroofatu**. [**paro** + **fatu**]

**pañarogo** (vi) Have a craving for meat or fish.  
> **rogñijikina**

**paroñaaro** (aj) Numb, not feeling; insipid, tasteless.  
> **manpañaro**

**pañaroro** (aj) Deaf; also used by extension or ironically of people who don’t pay attention or show other symptoms of

deafness. [Ng *pañaro* “deaf”, *pasa* *paroparo* “to speak anything at all”]

**paro-ttaaki** (vi) (Ship) list, lean to one side.

**parottaape** (vi) Sway, ripple (like grass in wind).

**parowoojia** (vt) Munch, chew noisily (dry, hard food). [**para**]

**paroworrowo** (vi) Crunchy, noisy food (e.g. coconut meat, popcorn).

**paru**<sup>1</sup> (n) Giant taro (*Alocasia macrorhiza*) (Blm *waeltaro*).

**paru**<sup>2</sup> > **ruua**.

**paruparu** (n) Triggerfish (*Balistes*). [Ef]

**paruparuuata** (aj) Pimply.  
> **karokarooata**

**paarusa** (vt) Pick (leaves or flowers, not fruit).

**pasuupañasu** (n) A long stick used to beat the **kafa** vine, to extract more poison.

**patapataa** (vi) Cluck (noise made by a hen after laying an egg). [cf. Hv *barabara*]

**pataapata** (n) A type of yam.

**pataumu** (n) A type of yam, probably *Dioscorea nummularia* (Blm *strong yam*).  
> **taaulo**

**pañatua** (n) Knee. [Ef]

**pañatuli** (n) A kind of fish, probably the crescent perch (*Therapon jarbua*).

**pañuluulu** (vi) Stubborn, wilful (= **koonoa maaroo**). [Ng]

**pañapalo** (n) A kind of fish, small stage of groupers (*Epinephelus, Cephalopholis, Plectropomus*). [NEf *pañu-palo*, lit. “empty-head”, since it has little meat]  
> **tafitu, tonu**

**pañauraarave** (n) Trap (for birds or pigs). [cf. PPN \**lawe* “be caught”]

**pañava** (n) Large bundle of dry **gasau** (**rama**). [cf. **vera**]

**pañele** (n) Sign, such as a leaf, placed to show that a particular place or thing is *tabu* or private property.

**pañeeleke** (vi) *Tnogutu ñeboleke*. His lips are trembling (of someone about to cry).

**pañeniu** (n) Cluster of yams dug up together.

**pañere!** (ij) Startle noise.

**pañeree** (n) A kind of shellfish (lives on the reef close to shore, perhaps a vase shell). [cf. Ng *pañere* "top shell"]

-**peeriki** > **malañeeri**,  
**manmanñeeri**

**pañero** (n) A tree, *Dysoxylum gaudichaudianum* (Blm *stingwud*).

**pañesuki** (n) Elbow; corner (of road, garden plot). [cf. Pg *napsul* (*naaru-*), PNCV \**siku* "elbow"]

**pañigara** (vi) Stiff, firm, rigid. [cf. *garagara*]

> **malopeelope**, **mateemate**

**pañiji** (n) Scorpion fish, stonefish. [SEf *piti*]

**pañijii** (aj) Plain, lacking accompanying food. Pl: **pañijii**. *akai ñijii* food without meat.

> **piijiki**

**pañilake** (n) Banded Rail (*Gallirallus philippensis*). [Ng *pilake*]

**pañilaake** (aj) Timid. [cf. **pañilake**]

**pañili** (vi) Shut the eyes; lose one's sight, go blind. *pañili mat'tasi* wink. [Ng]  
> **pañloorogo**

**pañilo** (n) A kind of ornamental plant, *Polyscias fruticosa*.

**pañloorogo** (vi) Keep still, not move, be quiet. *Kiteenofo ñilloorogo*, *kit polopolookutu kee!* Sit still, and don't

fidget! *Tewaji neaku ñilloorogo*. My watch stopped. [**ñili** + **roorogo**]

**pañiiñisi** (n) Anus. [Ng *napisi*]  
> **noko**, **mataatae**

**pañiso** (n) Point (of a mollusc shell). [cf. Ng *na-ñisoa* "heel"]

**pañoo** (aj) Low, short.  
> **luuluu**.

**pañogi** (n) A kind of grass.

-**ñoogia** > **karuñoogia**

**pañijiñogi** (aj) Very red. [cf. Hv *bog* "black, dark", PPN \**pogipogi* "morning, twilight"]

**pañoi** (n) A kind of tree, blackbean (*Castanospermum*) (Blm *bintri*). [Ng *na-ñoi*, Lp *naupoi*]

-**pañokaajia** (vt) Do half-way, partly. Vt: **pañokaapoka**.

**pañokaapoka** (vi) Not enough, half, partly. *Maatuu ñokaañoka*. It's not dry yet. *Eekai ñokaañoka*. He hasn't had enough to eat. Vt: **pañokaajia**.

**pañopo** (n) Heart (as centre of feelings); front of neck; neck (of dress, etc.). *Tnoñopo emmae*. His heart is sick, he feels very sad. *Tnoñopo samaasama*. His heart rejoices, he is very happy. [Ng]

**pañoopoo** (vi) (Bird) sit on eggs, brood. Vt: **pañovia**.

**pañootoka** (n) Crown (of a tree).

**pañootutu** (n) Pulpit.

**pañoulapa** (aj) Big, large, wide; strong, intense. *pañoulapa raga* rank, importance. *Tereaa ñoulapa*. The sun is very strong. (av) very much, a lot. *Fafai ñoulapa*. Thank you very much. *eggoro ñoulapa* sing loud. Mult: **pañoulapa**. [-lapa]

**poovia** (vt) Cover. Vi: **poo&poo**. [Hv *bobo-fi* “cover, be upon”]

**ra** (pn) They (third person dual subject II pronoun). [PPN]

**raa<sup>1</sup>** (n) Sail. [PPN \**laa*]

**raa<sup>2</sup>** (n) Yaws (formerly a common disease, particularly affecting soles of childrens' feet).

**raa<sup>3</sup>** (ps) Their (dual, intimate). [**raaua**]

**raa<sup>4</sup>** (g) Postposed demonstrative: that (not close to speaker or hearer). [PPN]

**raerae<sup>1</sup>** (n) Forehead. *raerae tevae* shin. [PPN \**la'e*, Hv *rai*]

**raerae<sup>2</sup>** (av) Confidently, boldly, arrogantly. *Akeefano raerae taia*. You went boldly up to him. [Hv *raigai* “to be in good countenance”]

**raerua** (n) Unicorn fish (*Naso unicornis*). [**raerae<sup>1</sup>** + **rua<sup>2</sup>**, cf. Lp *raerua*, Pg *raeru*]

**raf** (pn) They (third person general subject II pronoun). [**reafa**]

**rafaa** (vt) (Bird) spread (wings). Mult: **rafarafaa**. *Amoa rafarafaa raf pekkau*. The hens spread their wings. [PPN \**lofa* “spread wings”, cf. also **rafarafa**]

**rafarafa** (aj) Wide. [PPN \**(lafa)lafa*]

**rafu** (ps) Their (general, intimate). [**reafa**]

**raga** (g) Nominalizing particle (postposed). [PPN \**-laga*]

**ragaa** (vt) Lift a flat thing by one side; raise the arm from the side. [PPN \**laga* “raise (up)”]  
> **talleragaa**

**raagaa** (vt) Weave. Vi: **raaraga**. [PPN \**lalaga*]

**ragi** (n) Sky; weather. [PPN \**lagi*]

**puuruu** (n) Bar, low islet with no vegetation.

## R

**raagia** (vt) Toast, warm up (cooked food). Mult: **ragiraagia**. [PPN

\**rara-gia*, Ng *daragi* “dry oneself or warm up food by the fire”]

> **rara<sup>1</sup>**

**rago** (n) Fly. *rago ppua* blowfly (large blue fly attracted to carrion). [PPN \**lago*]

**raagoa** > **tokolau**

**ragona** (vt) Hear, feel. *ragona te marie* feel well. *Ake ragona pеefea?* How do you feel? Vi: **roorogo**. [PPN \**lagona*]

**ragorago** (n) Kindling.

**ragoraagoa** (aj) Leafless, bare (tree). [cf. Hv *rago* “rough, jagged”]

**rraaia** (vi) Scatter (of a school of fish). *Teika poulapa jiaaraa -- tepele rraaia*. The big fish chased them, and the small fish scattered. [cf. **aaraa**]

**rraina** (vt) (Sun) shine on. *T'reaa rraina maara*. The sun shines on the gardens. [PPN \**la'aa-in*]

**raisi** (n) Rice. [Eng]

**raka<sup>1</sup>** (vi) (Hen) leave the nest for a short time, get up off the nest; (several fish) jump; (outrigger) lift; (plants) sprout, come up. *T'makauku eeraka maara*. The weeds are springing up in the garden. *Temoa eeraka tuakina no atolu*. The hen gets up off her eggs. Mult: **rakaaraka**. Vt: **rakaaiia<sup>1</sup>**, **rakaajia**.

**raka<sup>2</sup>** (vi) Take something out of the fire or oven. Mult: **rakaaraka**. Vt: **rakaaiia<sup>2</sup>**.

**rakaaiia<sup>1</sup>** (vt) Lift, raise (something heavy). *T'pokasi rakaaiia nofuru*. The

- pig raises its bristles.** Vi: **raka<sup>1</sup>.** [Hv *raka-i*]
- rakaiaia<sup>2</sup>** (vt) Take out of the fire or oven. Vi: **raka<sup>2</sup>.**
- rakaajia** (vt) Pull out by the roots. Mult: **rakarakaajia.** Vi: **raka<sup>1</sup>.** [cf. Ng *dakati* “lift up”]
- rakaaraka** (vi) Get ready (especially to go somewhere). *Au rakaaraka rakina ku teefano gaia Istoa.* I’m getting ready to go to Vila. [cf. PPN \**lakalaka* “step quickly”, and cf. **raka<sup>1</sup>**]
- raka-rekina** (vt) Take out, take off fire.
- raakau** (n) Tree; piece of wood. *raakau Karisimasi* royal poinciana tree (*Delonix regia*). [PPN \**ra'akau*]
- raka-vetevetea** (vt) Take apart.
- rakina** (pp) For. (cj) To, in order to. [Ng *raki-nia*]
- rako** (vi) (Person) hit the target. [cf. Hv *rakof-i* “cleave to”]
- raku-rekina** (vt) Unload.
- raakusa** (vt) Unload. Vi: **raaraku.** [Ng *taraku*]
- rama** (n) Dry stalks of cane (**gasau**) used in house construction; torch. [PPN \**rama* “torch”]
- ramaa** (vt) Fish in (a place) with lights at night. *Raateu ramaa tevai.* They are fishing the river with lights. Vi: **rrama.** [PPN \**rama*]
- rrama** (vi) (Moon or lamp) shine, make a light (in darkness); fish with lights at night. *T'laamu errama mataakina.* The lamp gives a good light. Vt: **ramaa.**
- raamutu** (n) Nephew, niece (sister’s child) (term of address). [PPN \**ilaamutu*]
- rapaagia** (vt) Slap. [Ng *dapagi*]
- rara<sup>1</sup>** (vi) Cook on hot coals, roast. *Teika eerara teafi.* The fish is roasting on the fire. [PPN \**lala*]
- > **raagia**
- rara<sup>2</sup>** (vi) Be very low (tide). *T'tai eerara.* The tide is very low (the reef is almost dry).
- raara<sup>1</sup>** (n) A kind of fish, the smallest stage of various trevallies or jacks (Carangidae), under about 30 cm. [PPN \**alaala*]
- > **maoro, kavaapunu**
- raara<sup>2</sup>** (n) Yam trellis (made of **gasau**); **gasau** stalks ready for this use. (vi) Construct this and train yam vines onto it. [cf. PPN \**ra'ara'a* “small branches”]
- raaraga** (vi) Weave. Vt: **raagaa.**
- raaraku** (vi) Unload, move (one’s place of residence). Vt: **raakusa.**
- raarani** (n) A kind of tree, *Ficus septica.*
- raasia** (vt) Tear (meat) in pieces for use in **tuluki.**
- raso** (n) Penis. [PPN \**laso* “scrotum, testicle”]
- rat** (pn) They (third person plural subject I pronoun). [raateu]
- raateu** (pn) They, them (third person plural independent pronoun). [PPN \**laatou*]
- ratioo** (n) Radio. [Fr]
- raatou = raateu**
- rau<sup>1</sup>** (n) Leaf; frond (of palm); banknote (slang). [PPN \**lau*]
- rau<sup>2</sup>** (n) A tree, *Dracontomelon vitiense* (Blm *nakatambol*). [Ng *na-rau*]
- rau<sup>3</sup>** (pn) They (third person dual subject I pronoun). [raaua]
- rau<sup>4</sup> = ru**
- rau<sup>5</sup>** (ps) Their (plural, intimate). [raateu]

**raaua** (pn) They, them (third person dual independent pronoun). [PPN \*laaua]

**rauaamata** = **taasiriisiri** [cf. **rau<sup>1</sup>**, **aamata**]

**raufara** (n) Pandanus (the type without thorns, used for weaving). [PPN \*lau-fara]

**raulae** (n) A type of fine mat.

**raummea** > **meemea** [**rau<sup>1</sup>** + **mea<sup>1</sup>**]

**rauniu** in **ika rauniu** (n) Lionfish or zebrafish (*Pterois*), and perhaps others with similar leafy appendages. [**rau<sup>1</sup>** + **niu**]

**raurau** (n) A plant (*Heliconia*) similar to banana, with large leaves which are used for wrapping food to be cooked in the oven. [PPN \*laulau “leaves used for cooking or serving food”]

**rauru** (n) Hair (of the head); wig. [PPN \*lau'ulu]

**ravarava** (n) Lavalava, sarong, waistcloth. [PSO \*lawa(lawa)]

**ravia** = **vviisia**

-**rawa** > **siriirawa**

**reaa** (n) Sun; day (in counting); date. *Teu eetoo reaa eetoru*. It rained for three days. [PPN \*la'a'a]  
> **fakareaa**, **serea**

**reafa** (pn) They, them (third person general independent pronoun). [cf. FA akirea]

**ref** (pn) They (third person general subject I pronoun). [**reafa**]

**refu** (n) (Piece of) ash. Pl: **arefu** ashes. [PPN]

**refue** (n) A kind of moth. [PPN \*lefua]

**refurefu** (aj) Covered with ashes; fuzzy. [**refu**]

**rei** (n) People, community, tribe. *terei Imere* the people of Mele. *terei na*

*t'eeriki* the chief's people. *terei fartapu* the congregation. [Ng na-rei “people, subjects of a chief”]

**reeke** (n) Rake. [Eng]

-**rekina** (v) (in compounds) off, away, out. [cf. PPN \*liaki-na “throw away”]  
> **jiparekina**, **kamorekina**, **manaturekina**, **rakurekina**

**reepeni** (n) Ribbon. [Eng]

**rere** (vi) Fly; (airplane) take off. [PPN \*lele]

**reesaa** (n) Razor. [Eng]

**reesi** (n) Dress. *reesi maaori* Mother Hubbard style dress (Blm aelan dres). *reesi mala* modern, closer-fitting style. [Eng]

**resisi** (vi) Race, run fast. [Eng races]

**retioo** = **ratioo** [Eng]

**retu** (n) Lei, garland or necklace of flowers.

**reu** (aj) Fully ripe (banana, pawpaw). [PPN \*leu]

**revia** (n) A tree, sea mango (*Cerbera odollam*). [PPN \*lewa]

**rewo** (n) Sum of money, price. *Terewo t'lootoo naafiniake*. The price of that car is high. Pl: **arewo** Money.  
*Ak'kaamoia arewo afa t'marama?* How much money do you make a month?

-**reworewo** > **fakareworewo**

**rii** (g) Definite article, diminutive dual. *Rau lekina riitama eerua*. They had two little children. [PSO \*lu + diminutive element -i]

**riia** (vt) Uproot (a tree), pull up a plant by the roots, unearth (something in the ground). Mult: **riiriiia**. *T'matagi taa riiriiia raakau*. The hurricane uprooted the trees. [cf. PPN \*li(aki) “throw, fling”]  
> **maarii**

**rifia** (vt) Fan. Vi: **riiri**. [PPN \*iri-fia]

**rigia** (vt) Pour. [PPN \**ligi*]

> **jiparigia**

**rrika** (vi) Feel dizzy, experience vertigo or falling sensation. [PPN \**lilika*]

**rikau** (n) A cultivated plant

(*Abelmoschus manihot*) with edible leaves (Blm *aelan kabis*). [PPN \**luu(kau)* “young taro leaves”]

**-riki** (f) Small. [PPN, Ng]

> **faariki**, **kaniriki**, **luariki**, **taleeriki**

**riko** (n) T-shirt, singlet. [Fr *tricot*]

**rima<sup>1</sup>** (n) Hand, arm, front leg of animal; sleeve. *rima kkaji* gathered sleeves.

*rima ssala* loose flared sleeves. [PPN \**lima*]

**rima<sup>2</sup>** (vn) Five. [PPN \**lima*]

**riimata** (n) Tear; an internal organ, perhaps the pancreas. [PPN \**lo'imata*, Ng *na-ririmata*]

**riina** (g) Indefinite article, diminutive non-singular. [cf. **rii**, **na<sup>1</sup>**]

**riri** (n) A kind of shellfish, small, like **vasuvaasua**. [PPN \*'*alili* “shellfish, Turbo sp.”]

**riiri** (vi) Fan. Vt: **rifia**.

**ririgi** (vi) (Dog) growl. [Hv (*ri*)*rigi* “groan in pain”]  
> **taiteriirigi**

**riso = risu**

**risu** (vi) Change position, move slightly, shift (along the surface). *Ki teerisu mai!* Come a little closer! [Ng *disu* “to come near, to move (away)”]

**riu** (n) Bilge, bottom of canoe where water collects. [PPN \**liu*]

**ro-** (f) Stem form of **rooro**, in: **roage**, **roake**, **roatu**, **roifo**, **roomai**, **rousia**

**roo<sup>1</sup>** (n) Voice. [PPN \**le'o*]

> **roomaarookina**

**roo<sup>2</sup> = ruoo**

**roo<sup>3</sup>** (g) Verbal particle, intentional.

(Replaces **tee** with 3s subject, and in other cases with no overt subject pronoun.) [cf. **rooro**]

**roa** (n) Ant. [PPN \**loo*]

**rooa<sup>1</sup>** (n) Current. *T'rooa paajia tepaki*. The current carries the boat along. [Ng *na-rooroaa* “eddy, whirlpool”, cf. *roa* “turn”]

**rooa<sup>2</sup>** (g) Postposed verbal particle, completive. *Aia kuufano rooa*. He's already gone. *Ru kuuroro rooa raa*. They've gone for good. [PSO \**loa*]

**rogaa** (n) A tree, *Pipturus argenteus* or *Trema orientalis* [PPN \**logaa*]

**roggi** (n) Kitchen storage basket.

**rogmijikina** (vt) Relish, enjoy the taste of something. [cf. **roorogo**, PPN \*'*umiti* “hungry for fish or meat”]

**rogo** (n) News, message. [PPN \**rogo*, Ng *rogorogo*]

**rogo-** (f) Hear, listen. in **ragona**, **roorogo**

-**rogo** > **fakarogo**

**rogoansaa** (n) Unhappiness, misfortune. [Ng *rogo-ana* “feeling” + **saa**]

**rogo-lakaawia** (vt) Hear (through noise, etc.).

**rogo-maariina** (vt) Like the taste of.

**rogo-pañtakina** (vt) Hear and remember.

**rogorogo** (vi) Spread news. *rogorogo raga* news, report. *rogorogo raga marie* good news, the Gospel. Vt: **rogorogookina**.

**rogorogookina** (vt) Proclaim, announce, spread (message, news). Vi: **rogorogo**. [Ef, cf. **rogo**]

**rogo-saajia** (vt) Feel bad, feel sick about.

**rogo-saraavia** (vt) Fail to hear.

**rogo-sassaa{jia}** (vt) Hear incorrectly, misunderstand.

**rogo-surakina** (vt) Hear all.

**rogotaaea** (vt) Recognize (by hearing).

**rogousia** (vt) Listen carefully to.

**rogovarakaajia** (vt) Remember (by hearing).

**rroi** (n) Coconut cream. (vi) Put coconut cream on something. Vt: **rooia**.

**rooia** (vt) Put coconut cream onto/into. Vi: **rroi**. [Ng *doroi*, PPN \**lolo'i*]

**roji** (n) A kind of flying fox, perhaps *Notopueris macmillani* (also **manitua roji**).

**rookate** (n) Firecracker. [E *rocket*]

**roko** > **ufi**<sup>1</sup>

**rroma** (vi) (Tide) come in, flood, rise. *T'ai erroma*. The tide is rising. [PPN \**loma*]

**roomaarakina** (vt) Speak in a loud voice to. [**roo**<sup>1</sup> + **-maarakina**]

**romiromia** (vt) Give, present (a gift to a person). *Taute romiromia aia aufi*. We will present the yams to him. [cf. **mmori**]

**roomu** (n) Room. [Eng]

**roopua** (n) Voice of a spirit (**ata**); crying, mourning, keening. [**roo**<sup>1</sup>, cf. **ppua**]

**roro**<sup>1</sup> (n) Coconut oil; coconut shell with the meat removed. [PPN \**lolo*, Ef *na-roro*]

**roro**<sup>2</sup> (vi) Go (plural). Sg: **fano**. [PPN \**oro*]

**roorogo** (vi) Listen, feel. *roorogo age*, *roorogo gaia aia* listen to him. *roorogo rakina t'looto* listen for the car. Vt: **ragona**. [PPN \**rogo*]

**rooroi** (n) Small plantation of fruit trees. [Ng *rurue* “orchard garden”]

**rosa** (aj) Thin, losing weight. [Ng *roosa* “thin, wasted”]

**rosaagia** (vt) Take (something) out of a bundle; slide out, pull out lengthwise. [cf. Ng *dosagi* “drag (log or canoe)”]

**roosi** (n) Rose. [Eng, Fr]

**rostia** (aj) Rusty. [Eng]

**rota** (vi) Rot, disintegrate (of a planted yam).

**roto** (nc) Tidal pool. (nl) Inside, in the middle; living area of house. *Iroto penupenu*. It's messy inside. *tuku roto* my insides. [PPN \**loto*] > **gairoto**, **garoto**, **kiroto**

**ro-usia** (vt) Walk along, follow (plural). Sg: **fanousia**.

**rovaalea** (n) Cave. [SEf *orfale* “den”, cf. **rua**<sup>1</sup> + Ng *valea*]

**rovaali** (n) A kind of small tree, probably annatto (*Bixa orellana*); red face-paint made from the fruit of this tree.

**rovaarovaa**<sup>1</sup> (n) Squid, cuttlefish. [Lp *ravarava*]

**rovaarovaa**<sup>2</sup> = **ovaova**

**ru** (pn) They (third person plural subject II pronoun). [raateu]

**ruu** (g) Definite article, dual. [PSO \**lu*, cf. **rua**<sup>2</sup>]

**rua**<sup>1</sup> (n) Hole, ditch. [PPN \**lua*]

**rua**<sup>2</sup> (vn) Two. [PPN, Ef]

**ruua** (vt) Turn (over, around); change, transform, turn (into); translate. *ruua teñaru* turn a somersault. *Kit ruua gaia atara Gelesi*. Translate it into English. Mult: **ruuruua**. [PPN \**liu-a*, cf. Ng *doa*]

**rrua** (vi) Vomit. [PPN \**lua*]

**rueia** (vt) Spit out. [PSO \**lua-ia*]

**ruufai** (vi) Spit (e.g. trying to get a fly out of your mouth). Vt: **rufaaia**.

**rufaaia** (vt) Spit at, spit on (someone) (in anger). Vi: **ruufai**. [cf. PEP \**tufa* “spit”]

**rufa-rekina** (vt) Spit out.

**ruga** (nl) Top, above, upper part; Heaven. *fano kiruga* proud, arrogant. [PPN \**luga*]

**ruirua** (vt) Shake. *Teruru ruirua tefare*. The earthquake shook the house. [cf. PPN \**lu(u)luu* “shake”, \**lue* “quake”, Ng *durua-ki*] > **garurue**

**ruujia** (vt) Tear (coconut husk) into shreds, e.g. to use as straining material.

**ruku<sup>1</sup>** (ps) My (intimate, non-singular possessed). [**ruu + -ku**]

**ruku<sup>2</sup>** (vi) Hide, be hidden, disappear. *Tepaki eeruku t'mataautu*. The canoe disappeared behind the point. *Kaaluse eeruku te woraone*. The clam hides in the sand. [cf. PPN \**ruku* “dive”, Hv *ruku* “hole”]

**rukua** (vt) Warm (a part of the body).

**rukuruku** (n) Space underneath a thing. [Ng *naveruku* “underneath”, *ruku* “underneath, in secret”, Lp *fakaruku*, cf. **ruku<sup>2</sup>**]

**ruulasi** (n) A kind of eel.

**ruumane** (n) A kind of sea creature, probably sea anemone. [PPN \**rumane*]

**ruñma** (aj) Barren.

**runo** (ps) His, her, its (intimate, dual possessed). [**ruu + no**]

**ruoo** (ps) Your (singular, intimate, non-singular possessed). [**ruu + o<sup>1</sup> + -u**]

**rupe** (n) Pigeon (Pacific Imperial Pigeon, *Ducula pacifica*). [PPN \**lupe*] > **sokaruñe, taaroa**

**ruupeki** (n) Base of leaves prepared for *laplap*.

**ruupañai** (vi) Speak in a rasping voice. Vt: **ruñaaiia**.

**ruñaaiia** (vt) Speak in a rasping voice to. Vi: **ruupañai**.

**ruru<sup>1</sup>** (n) Earthquake. (vi) Shake. *Teruru poulapa eeruru*. There was a big earthquake. [Ef *na-ruru*, cf. PPN \**luuluu* “shake”]

**ruru<sup>2</sup>** (aj) Sheltered (land or sea). [PPN]

**ruuru** (vi) Shiver, tremble, quiver. [cf. **ruru<sup>1</sup>**]

**ruuta** in **ruuta t'raakau** (n) A kind of fern, parasitic on trees.

**rutaruta** (n) Fern (general term for ground-growing types). [cf. PPN \**talu* “weeds”]

## S

**sa** (cj) But, and.

**-sa** (g) Transitive suffix in **tañausa, takausa** etc. [Ng]

**saa<sup>1</sup>** (aj) Bad; ill, sick, hurt, something wrong with. [PPN \**sa'a*, Ng *saa*]

**saa<sup>2</sup>** (aj) Very early (morning), before dawn (also **saasaa**). *T'taiao saasaa gana*. It was still very early (before day).

**-saa** > **fakasaa**

**safat** (n) Rubber sandal, jandal, thong. [Fr *savate*]

**saafure** (vi) Strip leaves off something. Vt: **saafurea**.

**saigurea** (vt) Strip leaves off (e.g. wild cane). Vi: **saafure**. [PPN \**saafule*]

**saa-ga** (n) Sickness, illness, disease. *saaga na faafine* menstruation. [cf. Ng *saasaana*]

**saagala** (n) Groin. [cf. Hv *saga* “crotch, fork”, PPN \**saga* “forked”]

**saagoa** (n) Helmet shell (*Cassis*). [cf. Hv *sago* “a trumpet (conch)”]

**sai** (vi) Lie lengthwise, be extended, move along. *Au eesai uusia temata*. I lie along the door. *Au eesai pijjia temata*. I lie across the door. *T'maaraa eesai uusia tevai*. The eel swims up the stream. Vt: **saikina**.

**saai** (vi) Not exist, not be. *Afare ku saai*. There are no more houses. (vt) Not have, have no. *Au saai īanea*. I have no money. (ij) No. *Saai taraamau!* Not at all! [PSO \*se'ai]

> **lekina**

**saaia** (vt) Lead by the hand (like a small child). [cf. **sai**, **saikina**]

**ssaaia** (vt) Hit hard (with a stick), beat (e.g. a slitgong); spear (fish) quickly and cleanly. [PPN \*sasa “beat, thrash”]

**saia-sookia** (vt) Hold by the hand.

**saikina** (vt) Cause to extend or move lengthwise (e.g. sliding a bolt into position). *Saikina teika gaia aispokisi*. Slide the fish into the icebox. *saikina tnorima* reached out his hand. Vi: **sai**. [Ng *sai-ki* “push or pull lengthwise”]

**saiki-pijjia = saipijjia**

**sai-pijjia** (vt) Bar (a door); shut up (in a house) by barring the door. *Aavau saipijjia temata*. I barred the door.

**saisai** (vi) Gather, meet, assemble. [Ng]

**saisai-ga** (n) Meeting.

**saa{j}ia** (vt) Shouldn't. *Saajia tu teeroro tepoo gaia aia*. We shouldn't go tonight, because of him (e.g. if he is sick). [PPN \*sa'a-tia, cf. **saa<sup>1</sup>**]

-**saa{j}ia** (f) Bad, wrong. [**saa<sup>1</sup>**]  
> **neasaajia**

**saakaro** (vi) Strip off coconuts; scratch roughly; scoop out flesh. Vt: **sakaroa**.

**sakaroa** (vt) Strip off (coconuts) one by one; scratch (hard); scoop flesh out of (pawpaw, young coconut). Vi:  
**saakaro**. [PPN \*sakalo “scrape”]

**saakau** (n) Place just beyond the reef edge, where boats anchor. [Ef *na-sakau* “reef”]

-**sake** (f) Up. [Ef]

> **jiisake**, **putuusake**, **sulaasake**, **tauisake**

**sakina** (vt) (Light) shine on, illuminate. *Sinamarama sakina Imere tenuku*. The moon shines on Mele Island. *T'laamu sakina akoe*. The lamp is shining on you.

**sakutea** (vi) Be missing, lost, disappear, not be there (in a place where it has been or should be). *Tefare sakutea kiiraa*. The house is not there. *Sakutea ifea?* Where has it disappeared to? [PSO \*se'e kitea “not seen”]

**ssala** (aj) Too long, overgrown (e.g. grass, hair); loose (sleeves).

**saalae** > **moko<sup>1</sup>**

**salaji** (n) Lettuce (*Lactuca*). [Fr *salade*]

**salala** (aj) Very thin, emaciated (person).

**saalala** (n) A kind of fish like **kuñma**, which swims near the surface; perhaps a fusilier (*Caesio*). [Ef]

**salati = salaji**

**salavaataku** (n) Secret. [cf. **takua**]

**sale<sup>1</sup>** (vi) Float, drift; put out to sea; hover, swing; stroll, walk in a free and easy way, dance in such a way. Vt: **saleekina**. [Ef]  
> **masalesale**, **tauisake**, **vaavaa**

**sale<sup>2</sup>** (vi) Hear, catch the sound of (something unexpected). *Maateu eesale katauroo*. We heard your voices.

**saalea** (n) Outskirts of a village (= **taapata**).

**saleeara** (n) Path around a garden. [cf. **saalea, ara<sup>1</sup>**]

**sale-jiijiro** (vi) Drift along (in calm waters) looking down for fish.

**saleekina** (vt) Push out to drift, set adrift. *tupusaleekina* stroll. Vi: **sale<sup>1</sup>**.

**sale-pijjia** (vt) Greet (someone) with a welcoming dance.

**sale-usia** (vt) Stroll along.

**saalia** (vt) Tie up, tie together. Vi: **saliisali**. [Hv *sali-a* “weave”, Ng *soli* “tie”]

**saliisali** (vi) Tie things together. *fare saliisali* jail. Vt: **saalia**.

**salotu** (vi) Salute. [Eng, cf. *lotu*]

**salusalu** (n) Leaves, feathers or flowers used as decoration. [Fij *salusalu* “necklace of flowers and coloured leaves”]

**samani** (n) Rudder. [cf. Fr *témoin*]

**saamani** (vi) Praise. Vt: **samaania**.

**samaania** (vt) Praise. Vi: **saamani**. [Ng]

**samaasama** (aj) Happy, glad. [Ef]

**sami** (vi) Drink (some drink) with one’s food. *Aava eesami teniu soina teufi*. I drank from a coconut with (while eating) the yam. Vt: **samia**. [Ng *sami* “soften and moisten food by drinking liquid with it”]

> **piijiki**

**samia** (vt) = **sami**

**sañma<sup>1</sup>** (n) A kind of parrotfish. [Ef]

**sañma<sup>2</sup>** (n) Chewed sugar cane pulp, kava residue (Blm *makas*). [Ng *na-sañma* “fibre (of sugar cane)”]

**sañmaaia** (vt) Chew (kava, chewing gum); (fire) destroy. *Teafi sañmaaia afiji*. The fire destroyed the bananas. [**sañma<sup>2</sup>**, cf. Hv *samai* “eat sugarcane”]

> **kaina, liisañma**

**saana** (n) Cliff, very steep hillside.

**sanrea** (n) Sunday. [Eng, cf. **reaa**]

**sanu** (n) Empty shell of the shellfish

**waawaji** or **tukitarai**; used by some speakers to refer to bivalve shellfish in general. [SEf *lisan*]

> **pura**

**saaoa** (vt) Scoop up. [Hv *sao*, cf. PPN \**sa'o* “catch in net, gather up”]

**saofia<sup>1</sup>** in **tupusaofia** (v) Perform a kind of war dance, with scooping gestures.

**saofia<sup>2</sup>** (vt) = **saovakina**

**saosao** (vi) Visit. Vt: **saovakina** or **saofia**.

**saosaovaki** (n) A kind of edible sea urchin with small spines. [PPN \**saawaki*]

**saovaaka** (n) An old type of food-basket. [cf. Ng *sawaaki* “put up out of reach”]

**saovakina** (vt) Visit (place or person). Vi: **saosao**. [Ng *saovi* “to visit”]

**sapea** (vt) Damage or disturb by walking through, push aside. [cf. PPN \**sape* “club-footed”]

**sapraanaa** (n) Soprano (part), the part which carries the main melody. (vi) Sing this part. [Eng]

**sapuuraki** (vi) Fall here and there, be strewn, scattered (e.g. petals of a flower). *No riimata sapuuraki*. He shed a few tears. Vt: **sapurukina**.

**saapuri** (vi) Scatter things. Vt: **sapurukina**.

**sapurukina** (vt) Strew, scatter in handfuls. Vi: **sapuuraki, saapuri**. [Ng *sapura(ki)* “to spread all over”]

**saÑpo** (vi) Act carelessly, heedlessly, not knowing what one is doing; accidentally, by mistake; (with verbs of motion) the wrong way. *Au eefano saÑpo, na, au eetara terua*. I took a careless step and fell into a hole. Mult:

- sāpoosāpo** Wander, blunder about. Vi:  
**saapona.** > **taasāpo**
- saapona** (vt) Do the wrong way, by mistake. Vi: **sāpo** [Ng *sasāpo* “go astray, get lost”, SEf *na-sāp* “stranger”]  
 > **takusaapona**
- sara<sup>1</sup>** (vi) Flow. [Ng]
- sara<sup>2</sup>** (vi) Miss. Vt: **saraavia**.
- sara<sup>3</sup>** (g) Every, all, every kind of. [Ng]
- sara<sup>4</sup>** (vi) Search, look for something. Vt: **saaraa**.
- sara-**<sup>1</sup> (f) Think, believe.  
 > **saraleesoko**, **saraletuu**
- sara-**<sup>2</sup> (f) Hang.  
 > **saraakina**, **sarekina**
- sara** (f) Aimlessly, in various directions. [cf. **sara<sup>3</sup>**]  
 > **fakasara**, **jipāasara**, **keleesara**, **kisiisara**, **loloosara**
- saraa** (vt) Sweep out, sweep off, sweep away, beat down (grass). Vi: **sassara**. [Ng *sasara*]
- saaraa** (vt) Look for. Vi: **sara<sup>4</sup>**. [PSO \**sala*]
- saraika<sup>1</sup>** (n) Tuna or bonito (*Katsuwonus*, *Thunnus*, *Euthynnus*). [cf. **saraika<sup>2</sup>**]
- sara-ika<sup>2</sup>** (vi) Go fishing. [cf. Ng *araika*]
- saaraka** (n) A kind of stick insect (large but harmless, lives in **nipi** palm).
- sara-kai** (vi) Look for food.
- saraakina** (vt) Hang over something (e.g. on a clothesline). [Ng *sarakia*]
- saraalake** (n) A kind of tree with very hard wood. [*lake*]
- saraleeaji** (av) Often, all the time. [**sara<sup>3</sup>** + Ng *aleati* “day”]
- sara-lela** (vi) Look for shellfish.

- saraleesoko** (vi) Believe, hope. *saraleesoko raga* belief. [SEf *saralesok*]
- saraletuu** (v) Forgive.
- sarylötuu** = **saraletuu** *Sarylötuu atu*. I’m sorry, I apologize.
- sara-manu** (vi) Hunt for birds.
- saraapaa** (n) A matter of no consequence; untrue. *Aretuu, tausia teua rotoo, sa saraapaa, tu teeroro gaia makauku*. Tomorrow, (even) if it rains, it doesn’t matter, we’ll go to the bush. *Fei saraapaa*. It’s not true.
- saraape** (v) Overflow. Mult: **sassaraape**. [**sara<sup>1</sup>**]
- saraapi** = **saraape**
- saraapiri** (vi) Wake up. [Hv *serabiri* “he is startled”]
- ssara-pisikina** (vt) Clear grass from.
- sara-pokasi** (v) Look for pigs, go pig-hunting.
- sara-rekina** (vt) Take off (an upper garment).
- saraasara** (vi) Overflow. [**sara<sup>1</sup>**]
- saratteeñalo** (vt) Disobey. [SEf *sertepal* “lose interest”]
- saraavia** (vt) Miss (a target or goal). *Maateu eeroro saraavia teara*. We lost our way. Vi: **sara<sup>2</sup>**. [PPN \**sala* “error”]  
 > **kamosaraavia**, **keleesara**, **kisiisara**, **mantusaraavia**, **pesisaraavia**, **tarosaraavia**
- sarerei** (n) Saturday. [Eng]
- saaria** (vi) Take a walk, wander about, travel (for pleasure). [Hv *saria* “to look around”, cf. PPN \**sa'ele*]
- saaro** (n) A word referring to some fluctuation in the level of the sea, perhaps a tsunami. [cf. PPN \**sa'alo* “scrape”, Namakir *saar* “equinoctal tide”]

**saru** (vi) Stand up, sit up.

**sarruga** (n) Roar, rumble. [saaruru + -ga]

**saaruru** (vi) Roar, rumble; thud (like a breadfruit falling); wind. [PPN \*salulu, Ng na-saruru “noise”]

> **moko**

**sasa<sup>1</sup>** (n) A fresh-water fish (large form of **paakomu**).

**sasa<sup>2</sup>** (vi) Hang out, stick out of something (like a dog’s tongue). [PPN \*saa “protrude”]

**saasaa > saa<sup>2</sup>**

-**sasaaajia** (f) The wrong way. [cf. -saa{jia}]

> **neasasaajia, rogosassaaajia**

**saasake** (vi) Mount, get or be on top of, lie on, sit on. *T>tagata saasake tepua t'woose*. The man mounted on the horse’s back. [Ng sasake “sit”, SEf sak “sit on”]

**sassara** (vi) Sweep, beat down grass. *sassara tefare* sweep out the house. Vt: **saraa**.

**sassara-pisikina** (vt) Sweep clean.

**saasua** (n) A kind of fish with thick lips possibly sweetlips (*Plectorhynchus*). [Ng suasua, Lp tasua, Pg sasu]

**saata** (n) Remains of planted yam.

**sau<sup>1</sup>** (n) Dew; fog, mist. [PPN]

**sau<sup>2</sup>** (n) Moral character, disposition, “activity”. [PPN]

**sau<sup>3</sup>** (vi) (Wind) blow. [Ng, cf. PPN \*sau “wind, breeze”]

> **sausau<sup>1</sup>**

-**sau** > **tagisau**

**ssau** (vi) Cook on top of the oven for pig food. *Kit neaa rossau*. Put it on to cook (in this way). Vt: **sautakina**.

**sau-maanatu** (aj) Loving.

**sau-marie** (aj) Good, kind. [cf. SEf *sawi* “merciful”]

**sauñma** (n) Smell, odour. *Tno sauñma marie*. It smells good. (vi) Smell. *Sauñma gani!* Smell it! Vt: **sauñmaajia**. [PPN \*sauga]

**sauñmaajia** (vt) Smell. Vi: **sauñma**.

**sau-saa** (aj) Bad-tempered, unkind, unfriendly, selfish.

**sausau<sup>1</sup>** (n) Evening breeze. (vi) Blow gently. *T'matagi sausau maruuruu*. The wind is blowing gently. [sau<sup>3</sup>]

**sausau<sup>2</sup>** (n) Soursop (*Annona muricata*), the tree and its fruit. [Eng]

**saut** (n) South. [Eng]

**sautakina** (vt) Cook on top of the food in the oven (for pig food). Vi: **ssau<sup>2</sup>**. [Ef *sautaki*]

**sautoga** (n) Gift (freely given). [Ng na-saotoga “tribute”, cf. PPN \*sa'u taoga “bring valuables”]

**saavari** (n) Saliva, spit. *Saavari eetau tnogutu*. He is drooling. [PNP \*saavale]

**save** (vi) Get stuck, get caught; run aground, wash up on reef. *Teivi teika eesave tekau toñoño*. The fish-bone got stuck in your throat.

**savele** (n) Shovel. [Eng]

**savilaavila** (n) Pen shell (*Pinna*) or pearl oyster (*Pinctada*). [Ng vilavila “pearl shell”]

**sawaalapa** (aj) (Rain) in very large drops. [-lapa]

**sawasawa** (aj) Having several points (spear).

**saawoora** (n) Dragon-fly.

**saawou** (vi) Whistle (loudly, as a signal). [Ng saveu]

**se** (g) Indefinite article, singular. [PNP]

- sea<sup>1</sup>** (n) Eggs, roe (of a crayfish or crab). [cf. Samoan *sea* “internal organs of sea-cucumber”, Ng *vea*]
- sea<sup>2</sup>** (n) Chair. [Eng]
- sea<sup>3</sup>** (vi) To move listlessly (like the swimming of a fish stunned by dynamite). Pl: *ssea*. [cf. PPN \**see(see)* “go astray”]
- sea<sup>4</sup>** (vi) Flower, bear fruit (of certain plants: sugarcanes, grasses, bamboos, pandanus).
- seefe** (n) Safe (for storing food). [Eng]
- sei** (n) Antenna (of an insect, crayfish, etc.). [cf. PPN \**sei* “flower behind the ear”]
- seia** (vt) See, watch (something not moving). *U seia sinamaa*. I saw it in a film. *seia t'meemeji* have a dream. *Kor seia peefea?* How did it look to you? [cf. *sireia*]
- seiara** (vi) Walk around in a circle while singing. [cf. *saaia<sup>2</sup>,ara<sup>1</sup>*]
- seka** (n) Fungus, mushroom (general term). [cf. FA *seka* “mushroom sp.”, PNP \**seka* “mouldy”]
- seke** (vi) Slip, slide. *eeseke t'matagi* sail with the wind. [PPN]  
-> *malsekesekē*
- selena** (n) Ten vatu (in earlier times a shilling, ten cents or ten francs). *tuselena* 20 vatu, *triselena* 30 vatu. [Eng]
- seenia** (vt) Strip leaf away from the midrib of coconut or thatch palm leaf; unravel (string).
- Septempere** (n) September. [Eng]  
-**sere** > **tamassere**
- seerea** (vt) Cut (e.g. cutting up a pig); operate on, perform surgery on. [PPN \**sele-a*, Hv *seri*]
- sereaa** (av) Sometimes. [**se + reaa**]
- sere-rekina** (vt) Cut away, cut out.

- sere-tapasia** (vt) Cut open (e.g. a pawpaw).
- sere-tuuja** (vt) Cut off, cut through.  
Mult: **seretuttujuja**.
- sere-wotaiaia** (vt) Cut up and share out.
- seru** (n) Comb (traditional style). [PPN \**selu*, Ng *seru*]  
> **koomu**
- serua** (vt) Comb. Vi: **sesseru**. [seru]
- sesseru** (vi) Comb. Vt: **serua**.
- seeve** (vi) Shave (remove one’s whiskers).
- sevea** (vt) See.
- sevieti** (n) Tea-towel. [Fr *serviette*]
- ssii** (vi) Have diarrhea. [cf. Ng *siro*, PPN \**sii* “spurt”]
- ssiia** (vt) Gouge out, cut out (coconut meat). *Maateu ssiia aniu rakina kapura*. We cut out the meat from the coconuts to make copra. Vi: **siisi**. [PPN \**hisi*, Ng *sisi* “shell copra”]
- siilara** (vi) (Fish) swim through shallow water with the dorsal fin projecting.
- siga** (vi) (Person) fall over (from a sitting position). [PPN \**siga*]  
> *melu*, too
- siigaga** (n) School of very small fresh-water fish (**paakomu**). [PPN \**hinaga* “whitebait”]
- sigari** (vi) Give support, strengthen someone. Vt: **sigaaria**.
- sigaaria** (vt) Support, strengthen, confirm. Vi: **sigari**. [SEf *siger*]
- sigilete** (n) Singlet, undershirt. [Eng]
- sigiina** (vt) Go against, oppose (person); not listen to. Vi: **sigisigi**. [Hv *sigi* “to be hostile, disobedient”]
- sigiipolo** (vi) Carry something over one’s shoulder on a stick.
- sigisigi** (vi) Be opposed, not listen. Vt: **sigiina**.

**sigisigileo** (aj) Disobedient. [Ng, cf. **sigisigi**]

**sikara** (n) A type of yam (with many small roots, all growing from one head).

**siikara** = **leisiikara**

**sikarete** (n) Cigarette. [Eng, Fr]

**sike** (vi) Make fire by friction. *raakau sike* fire-plough. [PPN \**sika*]

**siikea** (vt) Lift. [Ng *sike-a*, cf. PPN \**siki*]

> **kamosikea, paasikea**

**sikeele** (n) Scale (for weighing). (vi) Weigh oneself. (vt) Weigh. [Eng]

**sikiruru** (n) Screw. [Eng]

**sikispeni** (n) Five valu (in earlier times, sixpence, five cents or five francs). [Eng]

**siko** (vi) Sit waiting to be given something. [cf. **sikoae**]

**sikoae** (vi) Linger in a place, hoping to be offered something. [Ng *siko* “stare”, *na-siko* “kingfisher”, cf. **sikopae**]

**sikofia** (vt) Catch (something) in one’s hand in mid-air. [Ng *sikovia*, SEf *skof*, PPN \**siko*]

**sikontasi** (n) A sea bird, probably a booby (*Sula*). [Ef *siko ni tasi* “sea kingfisher”]

**sikoopae** (vi) Sit and wait. [cf. **sikoae**]

**sikotara** (n) Kingfisher (White-collared Kingfisher, *Halcyon chloris*). [PPN \**tikotara*, cf. Ef *siko*]

**silaaea** (vt) Support, assist (person). [Ng *silae* “supplement, help”]

> **taasilā**

**silago** (n) Smoke. (vi) (Fire) smoke, give off smoke. *Teafi silago*. The fire was smoking. There was smoke from a fire. Vt: **silagoa**.

**silagoa** (vt) Affect with smoke. *Teafi silagoa rukumata*. The smoke from the fire got in my eyes. Vi: **silago**.

**silaaia** (vt) Knock aside, parry (a blow), deflect.

> **taasilaapia**

**siligi** (n) Ceiling. [Eng]

**silikina** (vt) Wave around (arms, handkerchief). Mult: **sissilikina**. [Hv *sili-ki* “make to shake”]

**silivaakina** (vt) Stick in, insert, wedge (a thing) into (e.g. putting a pencil behind your ear, or Sokomanu’s putting the comb between the bamboo strips of the wall). [Ng *silivakina* “tuck in, secure”, Hv *sili-faki* “make enter into, thrust, or throw into”]

**siliivea** (vi) Take refuge in, enter; (spirit) possess (person). [Ef *sili-vi-a* “enter”]

**simeni** (n) Cement, concrete. [Eng]

**simisi** (n) Slip, petticoat. [Eng *chemise*]

**sina**<sup>1</sup> (n) Grey hair. [PPN]

**sina**<sup>2</sup> (g) Indefinite article, diminutive, paucal. *sinaanea* a few little ones. [cf. **na**<sup>1</sup>, **ji**, Samoan *sina* “indefinite diminutive mass article”]

**sinae** (n) Guts, intestines; “insides” generally. *S'sinae tuuaa tekere*.

Restrain your anger. (lit: Guts cover the ground.) *Tno sinae effuka*. (said of a frog when it croaks). [PPN \**tind'e*]

**sinamaa** (n) Cinema; film. [Eng, Fr]

**sinamarama** (n) Moon (old word). (= **gaale**). [PPN \**Sina* (name of a goddess associated with the moon) + *malama* “moon”, cf. FA *jinmaarama* “bright (moonlight)”]

**sinasina** (aj) Grey-haired. [**sina**<sup>1</sup>]

**sino** (n) Ink (of an octopus or squid).

**siinopu** (n) A type of breadfruit (reddish, very sweet).

**sinu<sup>1</sup>** (n) Big fire, conflagration; area of open grassland (usually on hilltops) (Blm *waetgras*). [Ef *na-sinu*, cf. PPN \**sunu* “sing”]

**sinu<sup>2</sup>** (n) A kind of shore tree with an irritating milky sap. [PPN]

**sinua** (n) Vietnamese. [Fr *chinois*]

-sipa > **gasipa** [Ng *siipa-e* “split, chop”]

**sipeele** (vi) Spell. [Eng]

**sipeti** (n) Spade. [Eng]

**sipuunu** (n) Spoon. [Eng]

**sira** (vi) Look towards (**gaia**), look at, watch; look to (someone as a guide or example). Vt: **sireia**.

**sira-kitani** (vi) Glance at, glimpse.

**sira-maariina** (vt) Look at with pleasure, admire, like the look of.

**sira-maarookina** (vt) Glare at.

**sira-niijia** (vt) See out of the corner of one’s eye.

**sira-paltakina** (vt) Watch closely, keep one’s eye on.

**sira-rakina** (vt) Look for.

**sira-surakina** (vt) See all.

**sira-taaea** (vt) Recognize (by sight).

**siirau** (vi) Donate, give (as a donation). *Maateu Imere, mat siirau auñi gaia* P.M.H. We Mele people gave the yams to P.M.H. [Hv *siirau*]

**sira-usia** (vt) Look carefully at, examine. Mult: **siraususia**.

**sira-varakaajia** (vt) Look after, look out for, be careful of.

**sireia** (vt) See, look at, watch. (= **seia**). Vi: **sira**. [PPN \**sila*]

**siri-** (f) Scatter, sprinkle. [cf. Ng *daasiri* “splash”]  
> **sirikina, siriþai, siriirawa, siriisiri**

**siiria<sup>1</sup>** (vt) Pick out (e.g. seeds from a fruit, meat from a snail). *siiria anifo* pick one’s teeth. Vi: **sirisiri**.

**siiria<sup>2</sup>** (vt) Overtake, pass; beat (in a game); more...than. *Imere maaroo siiria reafa*. Mele was stronger than them. [PPN \**sili*]

**sirikina** (vt) Sow (seeds). Vi: **sirisiri<sup>2</sup>**. [Hv *siri-ki* “scatter, sprinkle”]

**siriþai** (n) Spray (from a wave). [**siri-** + **-þai**]

**siriþaia** (vt) Splash, wet with spray. *Tegaru siriþaia avau*. The wave wet me with its spray. [**siriþai**]

**siriirawa** (n) Rain which is blown into a house. [**siri-** + **-rawa**]

**sirisiri<sup>1</sup>** (vi) Pick out things. Vt: **siiria<sup>1</sup>**.

**sirisiri<sup>2</sup>** (vi) Sow. Vt: **sirikina**.

**siriisiri** (aj) Very light, drizzling (rain). [**siri-**]

**sisi** (n) Small snail (*Nerita* and others of similar shape). [PPN, cf. Ng *sisa*]

**siisi** (vi) Cut out coconut meat, make copra. Vt: **siia**.

**siisii** (vi) Hiss. [PPN]

**sisiikina** (vt) Rock (a child).

**siva<sup>1</sup>** (vi) Bounce, ricochet; spring up. *siva paafiri* bounce back, rebound. *Tnomaro eesiva*. He breathed his last. Vt: **siivaa<sup>1</sup>**.

**siva<sup>2</sup>** (vn) Nine. [PPN \**hiwa*]

**siivaa<sup>1</sup>** (vt) Bounce, spring up at, glance off. Vi: **siva<sup>1</sup>** [Ng]

**siivaa<sup>2</sup>** (vt) (Pig or bull) gore, stab with tusk or horn.

**sivia** (vt) Cut up with a bamboo knife. [PNCV \**zivi*]

**siiviri** (n) Parrot (general term, includes Rainbow Lorikeet (*Trichoglossus haematodus*) and Green Palm Lorikeet (*Charmosyna palmarum*)). [Ef]

**siviu** (n) A shore bird, probably the whimbrel (*Numenius phaeopus*). [Pg *sfiu*]

**skoopioni** (n) Scorpion. [Eng]

**sneele** (n) Large land snail (introduced from Africa). [Eng]

**soo** (vi) Move a little, shift, change position. *Soatu!* Move aside! Stand back! *Soage!* Move over, move along! *Soomai.* Come a little closer. [PPN]  
 > **suka, risu**

**soa** (n) Friend, partner. *tносоа* or *s'соа* *neana* his friend, her friend. [PPN]  
 > **feisoa**

**soaga** (n) Plantain (*Musa troglodytarum*) (a plant like the banana, with large fruit in an upright cluster). [Ng]

**soage** > **soo**

**soana** (vi) Creep, crawl on the belly. [cf. **soo**]

**soata** (n) Shirt. [Eng]

**soatu** > **soo**

**soe** (n) Place prepared for planting a yam. [Hv *soi*]

**sogasoogara** (vi) (Skin) be irritated (e.g. by the “poison tree” (*loolasi*) or by repeated pricks from thorns).

**sogi** (n) Guilt, responsibility for serious crime, sentence of death. *S'sogi eetau takoe.* The guilt is upon you, you are guilty. [Ng *soogl*]

**soogia** (vt) Kiss. Vi: **sogisogi**. [PPN \**sogi* “touch noses, smell”]

**sogisogi** (vi) Kiss. Vt: **soogia**.

**sogo** (n) (Only in plural) *asogo* Possessions, property. [cf. Hv *sogoa* “rich”]

**sogolapa** (aj) Rich. *sogolapa raga* riches; glory. [Ef *soqa-lapa*, cf. *sogo, -lapa*]

**sooia** (vt) Strip off (bark of hibiscus, etc.). *sooia vaavaa, sooia nokiri* split

off a rope of hibiscus bark. [Hv *soi* “scrape”]

**soina** (vt) Accompany, be with; support (in words). (av) Also, too, likewise. (pp) (Together) with. [**soa + -ina**]

**sokaapule** (aj) Full to the brim. [cf. Ng *sokapule* “famous”]

**sokararua** (n) A fish (very large **nano**). [Ef *sokorarua*]

**sokaaria** (vt) Continue, carry on; repay; answer (a call); add on to, enlarge (e.g. a house). *Akoe sokaaria wesiana neana.* You are carrying on his work. *Au sokaaria aanea marie neau aka neaa maaku raa.* I am repaying the good things you did for me. [Ng *sokari* “join, add to, take up again”]

**sokariileo** (n) Echo. [**sokaaria + Ng leo** “voice”]

**sokarupe** (n) A kind of bird, probably the Rufous-brown Pheasant Dove (*Macropygia mackinlayi*).

> **rupe, taaroa**

**soki** (vi) Collapse under weight. Vt: **sookia**<sup>3</sup>. [Ng *soki* “fall (of trees or houses)”]

**sookia**<sup>1</sup> (vt) Tighten, cinch (rope), hold fast. *sookia raga* persistence. [Ng *soki-*, cf. PPN \**sokai* “brace”]  
 > **avinsokia, jipasokia, kajisokia, kamsokia, masokisoki, merisokisoki, neasokisoki, paasokia, pilakesokia, takusokisokia, taasokia**

**sookia**<sup>2</sup> (vt) Advise, warn, counsel. *sookia aia atara* give him advice, warning. [cf. **sookia**<sup>1</sup>]  
 > **passookia**

**sookia**<sup>3</sup> (vt) Smother by rolling on. Vi: **soki**.

**sokkina** (vt) Hold out.

**soki-pañtakina** (vt) Press together very firmly.

**soko** (vi) (Wind) blow (harder than **sau**).  
*T'matagi eesoko maaroo*. The wind is blowing very hard.

**soko-** (g) Prefix to pronouns: just, only.  
*sokovau* just me, only I. *sok'koe* just you, only you. *sokoia* just him, only her. [PSO]

**sokoosoko** (n) A type of coconut with small nuts, but many in a cluster.  
*maasori sokoosoko* a kind of banana having short fruit in very thick clusters.

**soolaa** (vt) Rub (with the hand), stroke.  
Mult: **solasoolaa**. [cf. Ng *sala-e*]

**soolo<sup>1</sup>** (n) Salt. [Eng]

**soolo<sup>2</sup>** (n) Shawl, light blanket. [Eng]

**soomai** > **soo**

**soomia** (vi) Suck (= **noomia**). [Ng *somi* “swallow”]

**somo** (n) Yam vine. (vi) (Plant) grow.  
[PSO]

**sona** (n) Sore (from yaws). *sonasona* covered with sores. [cf. PPN \**tona*]

**soonaa** (vi) Hurry, move quickly.

**ssoni** (vi) Pass out, lose consciousness (e.g. from drunkenness).

**sopo** (vi) Jump, bounce, hop; (sun, moon) rise. Pl: **ssopo**. Mult: **soposopo**. [PPN]

**sopu<sup>1</sup>** (n) A kind of univalve shellfish (includes whelks, ceriths and wentletraps). [Ng *soopu* “sea creature sp.”]

**sopu<sup>2</sup>** (vi) Dive. Pl: **ssopu**. Vt: **supuia**. > **moñoni**

**soopu** (n) Soap. [Eng]

**soorani** (vi) Stroll, saunter; walk slowly, swinging the arms (women and girls).

**soria** (vt) Sell. Vi: **sosori**. [PSO \**soli* “give”, Ng *sori-a* “sell”]

**soro<sup>1</sup>** (vi) Grate taro; scratch; cut with a saw. Mult: **sosoro**, **sorosoro**. Vt: **sorona**.

**soro<sup>2</sup>** (vi) Show off. [cf. Ng *soro* “lie, deceive”]

> **sosorokina**

**-soro** > **pele**

**sooro** (n) Saw. [**soro<sup>1</sup>**, but cf. Eng]

**sorona** (vt) Rub hard, grate (taro, yam, laplap); cut with a saw. *T'pokasi tupusorona aia t'raakau*. The pig scratched himself on the tree. Vi: **soro<sup>1</sup>**. [Ng *soro-e* “saw”, *soroa* “rub”, cf. PPN \**solo* “wipe, rub”]

**soropara** (aj) Flat, smooth (of a horizontal surface). *Kit tukia soropara*. Pound it flat. [cf. **para<sup>2</sup>**]

**soorovi** (vi) (Pig) grunt, oink. Vt: **soroovia**.

**soroovia** (vt) Slurp; grunt at. *Kit soroovia kee ajii!* Don't slurp your tea! Vi: **soorovi**. [Ng]

**sorovilato** (n) A kind of fish. [cf. **soroovia**, **latoolato**]

**soso** (n) Grasshopper, cricket. [SEf *sos*]

**sooso** (vt) Change (clothes). *Sooso kalukalu neau*. Change your clothes. [cf. *suusuu<sup>1</sup>*]

**sosori** (n) Return gifts to people who have contributed to a wedding.(vi) Present such gifts; sell. Vt: **soria**.

**sosorokina** (vt) Praise, boast about. *tupu sosorokina* boast, be conceited, cocky, overconfident, impetuous. [**soro<sup>2</sup>**]

**sosorooputu** (vi) Walk about in a self-satisfied manner. [cf. **soro<sup>2</sup>**, **-putu**]

**staaji<sup>1</sup>** (vi) Start, begin; (sun, moon) rise. *Ra ku staaji ra ku faagota*. They began

- reef-gathering. [Eng]  
 > **tuulake**
- staa<sup>ji</sup><sup>2</sup>** (n) Starch. [Eng]
- staati = staa<sup>ji</sup><sup>1</sup>**
- stia** (vt) Drive (car, truck). [E *steer*]
- stikfaea** (n) A type of yam (said to have been brought by police from Malekula about 1914). [Blm *stik faea* “firebrand”]
- stiima** (n) Ship (any large motor vessel). [E *steamer*]
- sto!** (ij) Shoo! (to drive away chickens). [cf. Ef *toa* “fowl”]
- stoia** (nc) Store, shop. (nl) Vila. [Eng]
- stoofa** (n) Stove. [Eng]
- stoko** > **niu**
- stoorii** (n) Story. [Eng]
- stuulu** (n) Bench, pew, stool. [Eng]
- suu<sup>1</sup>** (n) Peak (of a roof), ridge-pole. [Ng *na-suu*]
- suu<sup>2</sup>** (n) Sorcery, harmful magic practised by *kaimasi*; curse, spell. *kaamo* *s'suu* make black magic, cast spells.
- suu<sup>3</sup>** (n) Shoe, sandal. [Eng]
- suu<sup>4</sup>** (vi) Break wind, fart. [PPN]
- ssuu** (aj) Damp, slightly wet (e.g. from brief exposure to rain). [PPN \**suu*]
- sua** (vi) Paddle (in a canoe); (canoe) be paddled. *Tepaki eesua*. The canoe is being paddled. Pl: **ssua**. *Raateu essua apaki*. They paddled their canoes. [PPN \**sua* “propel boat, steer, tack”]  
 > **tere, suaakina, suautana**
- suuaa** (vt) Meet; have (various body conditions). *Ku to suuaa akoe maramana tasi*. I'll meet you in the next world. *Au suuaa te koonoa mmae*. I have a headache. *suuaa s'saaga na faafine* menstruate, have one's period. [Ng *sua*]
- ssua** (n) A place where pigs have been rooting. (vi) Root; (yam) break ground. Mult: **suaasua**. Vt: **sueia**.
- suaafate** (n) South or southwest wind. [Ng *siwovate* “south wind”, *suavaterarave* “southwest wind”]
- suaaki** (vi) (Sea) pile up sand or coral. Vt: **suakina**.
- suakina** (vt) Pile up. Vi: **suaaki**. *T'tai suakina te woraone*. The sea piled up the sand. *suakina teafi* make a fire, build up the fire. [cf. Ng *suua* “heaped up”, Hv *sua-i* “take up, lift up”]
- suaakina** (vt) Transport (a floating object) by towing it alongside a canoe. [sua]
- suaki-sookia** (vt) Put together, assemble.
- suakkoonaki** (vi) Be stuck, run into a snag, reach an impasse. [cf. Ng *gona* “stuck, caught, wedged”]
- suakkooraki = suakkoonaki**
- sualiiligi** (vi) Push hard with the head. [ssua, cf. Ng *ligiligiāpau* “shake the head”]
- sualoa** (n) Dust (in the air). [cf. Ng *asua* “smoke”, *loa* “black”]
- suasua** (n) Date, appointment. *Aava lekina suasua rakina ku toofano gaia Istoa*. I have a date to go to Vila. (vi) Agree. *Kooteu suasua gani rakina tu teeroro?* Do you agree that we should go? [Ng, cf. **suuaa**]
- sua-turumakina** (vt) *suaturumakina t'poolo* score a goal by heading,in soccer.
- sua-utana** (vt) Paddle by canoe to fetch something.
- suawiili** (n) The track produced on the surface of the water by a fish swimming just beneath the surface.

**sueia** (vt) Root up; butt, hit with the head; bulldoze. Vi: **ssua**. [PPN \**sua* root", Ng *suai-a* "hit the head against"]  
 > **sualiiligi**

**suffooia** (n) Sudden loud noise. (vi) Burst. [cf. **suisui** + **fooia**]

**suugia** (vt) Shift (a person or thing) a small distance. *Kit tupusuugia atu akoe*. Move over. [cf. **risu**, **soo**]

**sui** (n) Humid heat. *Aretuu s'sui ro poulapa*. It will be very hot and humid tomorrow. [Ng *suui* "warm, humid, steamy"]  
 > **suisui**<sup>1</sup>

**suia**<sup>1</sup> (vt) Blow (e.g. a whistle), blow up (ballon), blow on (fire). *suia t'fago* play the mouth-organ. [Ng]  
 > **suirekina**

**suia**<sup>2</sup> (vt) Shoot (with a gun). Vi: **suisui**<sup>2</sup>. [Ng]

**sui-rekina** (vt) Blow over, blow away.

**suisui**<sup>1</sup> (aj) Hot and humid. *Naanei suisui*. It's hot today. *Tuk'kiri suisui*. My skin is hot. [sui]

**suisui**<sup>2</sup> (n) Gun. (vi) Shoot with a gun, go hunting. Vt: **suia**<sup>2</sup>.

**suka** (vi) Shift back, move back (while sitting). *Ki teesuka atu perraa*. Move back over there. [cf. Ng *suka* "jump back suddenly"]

> **sukaasuka**

**suuka** (n) Sugar. [Eng, Fr]

**suukai**<sup>1</sup> (n) Centipede; in broader sense includes caterpillars, earthworms and some sea creatures (*Ophiura*). *suukai furufuru* centipede or millipede. *suukai naawetu* a type of centipede that gives off light when touched. [Ng *sukai*]

**suukai**<sup>2</sup> (vi) Have sexual intercourse. [cf. **suukai**<sup>1</sup>]

**sukaasuka** (vt) Walk backwards, back up. [Ng *sukasuka*]

**sukia** (vt) Stab, pierce, give an injection; kill by cutting the throat; open a coconut. [PPN \**suki* "pierce, spit", Ng *susu(ki)* "stab"]

**sukisuki** > **tao**) [cf. **sukia**]

**suku** (n) Tail (of a fish or eel); narrowest part of fish, between body and tail. [cf. PPN \**siku*]  
 > **fakasuku**

**sukuulu** (n) School. (vi) Go to school; go to church. [Eng]

**sula**<sup>1</sup> (vi) Swell up (e.g. from an insect bite); heaped up (ground). [cf. Ng *sula* "hump", *sula-e* "hurt"]

**sula**<sup>2</sup> (vi) Bounce. *sula paafiriu* rebound, bounce back.

> **siva**<sup>1</sup>

**suulagaalaga** (aj) Worn out (of a fish spear, when the butt ends of the barbs begin to stick out as a result of repeated impacts). [cf. **lagaalaga**]

**sulaaji** (n) Spring onions and similar vegetables. [Eng *shallot*]

**suulaji** (n) Worm (earthworm or parasitic worm). [Ng *asulati*]

**sulaasake** (n) Swell, large wave which is not breaking. [**sula**<sup>1</sup> + Ng *sake* "up"]

**sulaati** = **sulaaji**

**suluvoko** (n) Cockroach. [cf. Hv *sulusere* "centipede"]

**sumu** (n) Triggerfish and other fish of the family Ballistidae. [PPN]

**sumusale** (n) A kind of triggerfish (*Aluterus scriptus*). [**sumu**, cf. **sale**<sup>1</sup>]

**suuñmae** (n) A kind of wild plant with thorns and edible roots (probably *Dioscorea pentaphylla*).

> **kaire**, **wiiamu**

**suuñmuli** (vi) Suck, make a sucking noise with the lips. Vt: **suuñmuulia**<sup>1</sup>.

**suñuulia<sup>1</sup>** (vt) Suck (e.g. meat out of a crab's leg); call (dog) by making kissing noise. Vi: **suuñuli**. [Ng *suñili*]

**suñuulia<sup>2</sup>** (vt) Mend, patch. [Hv *sumi-li*]

**suñuli-pijjia** (vt) Mend (clothes).

**suuna** (vt) Put on, wear (dress, shirt, hat); carry on the head; carry (child) on the shoulders. Vi: **suusuu<sup>1</sup>**. [Ng *suusuu* "get dressed", *suuni* "put on, wear, carry on head"]

**sunaae** (n) A kind of pigeon, probably the Red-bellied Fruit Dove (*Ptilinopus greyii*). [Ng *suda*]

> **leikuue, ñaltooa**

**sunaana** (av) Maybe, perhaps.

**suunogo** (vi) Sniff, smell. Mult:

**suusuunogo** Sniffle, snuffle (like a pig). Vt: **sunoogoa**.

> **namusuugoa**

**sunoogoa** (vt) Touch nose to something, (boat) touch (wharf or shore). Vi:

**suunogo**. [Ef *asudogo*]

**supiere** (n) Soup bowl. [Fr *soupière*]

**suupu** (n) Soup, broth, liquid from cooking. [Eng, Fr]

**suupua!** (ij) Exclamation to someone (typically younger) who has gotten into trouble despite warnings: "Now look what you've done! Serves you right!"

**supuaone** (n) A kind of very long, narrow fish, perhaps pipefish (*Siphostoma*). [Hv *subua* "burst or break through ground" + *one* "sand", cf. **supuia**]

**supuia** (vt) Dive for (shellfish, etc.). Vi: **sopu<sup>2</sup>**. [PNP \**sopu*]

**suuputuuputu** (vi) Spurt, come in spurts. [cf. **suu<sup>4</sup>, ssuu, putu**]

**suþakiinavi** (n) Youngest, last-born (human or animal).

> **kimuri**

**suþparra** (vi) Fart, break wind very loudly. [suu<sup>4</sup> + þara]

**suþe** (n) Habit, way of life, custom, fashion; (pagan) god. *Tnosuþe eesaa*. His way of life is bad. *s'suþe likooja gani pokasi* (said of a kind of very strong grass). [Ng *na-suþe* "god", Hv *suþe* "nature, custom, disposition"]

**suuþele** (n) Knot. [Ng *saþili* "to knot"]

**suþeelea** (vt) Tie (e.g. pig to tree), tie a knot. [**suuþele**]

**suþeeliu** (n) Large claw of a coconut crab or other large crab.

**suþetano** (n) Small coconut crab.

**suuraa** (vt) Scrape clear or smooth; finish (inside of canoe); shave (head). *suuraa teumu* clean ashes and stones out of an oven and make it ready for use again. Vi: **suraasura**. [Ng *sura* "bent chisel", *surati* "scrape off"]

-**surakina** (vt) (in compounds) completely, entirely. [Ng *usuuraki* "throughout"]

> **kalasurakina, reresurakina, unusurakina**

**suraasura** (vi) Shave, finish the inside of a canoe. *neaa sura* a tool for scraping small weeds out of the soil. Vt:

**suuraa**.

> **takasuraasura**

-**suuruu** > **lagalaga**

**surugoraakina** (vt) Sniff, inhale (e.g. fumes). [cf. **sunoogoa**]

**suruia** (vt) Play tricks on, tease, tempt, lure. Mult: **sussuruia**. *Kas'sussuruia maaraa raa, rooomaka mai, sa tau taaroa*. You tempt those eels (out of the hole) and we'll spear them. Vi:

**sussuru.** [Ng *surue* “coax, tempt, beckon to”, SEF *sursur* “tempt”]

**surukina = surumakina**

**surumakina** (vt) Put into. *Surumakina pileete gaia iroto te kapeti.* Put the plates inside the cupboard. [cf. PPN \**hurumaki*, Hv *suruk*]

> **turumakina**

**surunavi** (vi) Blow one's nose. [cf. *navia*]

**suruoolia** (vt) Replace, repay in kind. *Avau murina ki te suruoolia te pokasi naa.* I want you to repay me this pig. [cf. Ng *surupioli-ki* “exchange, change”, SEF *surwel* “in place of”]

**surusuru = sussuru surusuru raga** temptation.

**suusaa<sup>1</sup>** (n) Jew's harp. [Eng]

**ta<sup>1</sup>** (pn) We two, you and I (inclusive dual subject II pronoun). [**taaua**]

**ta<sup>2</sup>** (g) Complementizer with verbs of speech and thought. *Ruku taaa ta raateu, rat feilake.* They realized that they themselves were the cause of it. [cf. **takua**]

**taa<sup>1</sup>** (n) Hand (of bananas). [PPN]

**taa<sup>2</sup>** (vi) Sway back and forth, of an object fixed at the base (e.g. a sail, a certain kind of small grub, or fishes which feed with their heads downward). [cf. Hv *ta* “bend, bow, incline”]

**taa<sup>3</sup>** (vi) Hit, strike; (wind) blow with hurricane force. *matagi taa* hurricane, cyclone. *T'matagi rootaa.* There is going to be a hurricane. *taa t'wiili* roll a wheel (along the ground). *taa tefatu* play a game with round stones. Vt: **taia**.

**suusaa<sup>2</sup>** (n) A kind of shellfish, similar to trochus. [Ng *sususa* “shell sp.”]

**susu** (n) Breast, teat. *teenea asusu* bra, brassiere. *susu t'magoo* “soft coral”. *susu keeleji* spider conch shell (*Lambis*). (vi) Suck, feed at the breast. [Ng]

**suusuu<sup>1</sup>** (vi) Dress, get dressed, dress up. *Suusuu teau!* Put your clothes on!

Vt: **suuna**.

> **pañepae**

**suusuu<sup>2</sup>** (vi) (Tide) be very high. *T'tai suusuu.* The tide is very high. [Hv *suu* “rise up”]

**suusue** (vi) Not feel like. *Mat suusue mu teeroro.* We don't feel like going.

**sussuru** (vi) Play tricks, tease. Vt: **suruia**.

## T

**taa<sup>4</sup>** (vi) Intend to, be about to, think of (doing something). *Rau taara teefori mai gaia Taipiipiri.* They intended to come around to Taipiipiri.

**taa<sup>5</sup>** (ps) Our (inclusive dual, intimate). [**taaua**]

**taa<sup>-1</sup>** (f) Person. [Ef *na-ata*] > **taasaño, taasila, taatoka**

**taa<sup>-2</sup>** (f) Hit; cut. (Sometimes with more general causative sense.) [**taia<sup>1</sup>, taia<sup>2</sup>**] > **taamotoa, taapijjia, taapinia, taasilaaia**

**taa<sup>-3</sup>** (f) Speak, say. [cf. **takua**] > **taarogorogo, taalakolako, taamuumuu**

**ttaa** (n) Baler. [PPN \**tataal*]

**tae** (n) Feces, excrement; waste. *tae peana* waste left over after making arrowroot flour. *tae teragi* thin, high cloud. [PPN \**ta'e*, Ng *na-tae*] > **mataatae, taatae**

**taaea** (vt) Know, understand, know how to. *Ake taaaea ma paakia tefare?* Do you know how to build a house? *taaea raga* knowledge. [Ng *atae-a*] > **mantaaea, rogotaaea, sirataaea**

**taemanu** (n) Diamond (in cards). [Eng] **taemu** (n) Time. *t'taemu na Noaa* the time of Noah, Noah's time. *T'taemu aafa?* or *T'taemu gani?* What time is it? [Eng]

**tae-surakina** (vt) Know all, know completely.

**taetae = taatae** (older form)

**taetaaea** (vt) Recite (a list of things); be constantly talking about (someone). *Taetaaea moa rau igoa.* Please recite their names.

**taf** (pn) We (inclusive general subject II pronoun). [**teafa**]

**tafa** (n) Side, place beside, edge. *tafa tevai* bank of a river or stream. *tafa t'ai* sea shore. [PPN]

**tafaga** (vi) Unrestricted, free of **tapuga**, free (of cost), inactive. *U kaamoa tafaga masu.* I got it for free. *nofo tafaga* sit idle, just sit around. [cf. PPN \**tafaga* "naked, bare, clear"]

**taa-fakamatea** (vt) Kill.

**taafia** (vt) Sweep, brush off, wipe off, dust off. Mult: **tafitafia**. Vi: **tafitafi**. [PPN]

**tafitafi** (vi) Sweep, wipe, dust. Vt: **taafia**.

**tafitu** (n) A small fish of the grouper family.

> **paupalo, tonu**

**ta-ffooia** (vt) Break open. *Taffooia tno konoa.* Break its head open.

**taa-foifoi** (vi) (Bird) hatch.

**tafu** (ps) Our (inclusive general, intimate). [**teafa**]

**tafuu** (n) Mountain, hill. [Pg *ntaaf*, cf. FA *tafu* "forest, hilltop"]

**tafuna** (vt) Light (oven). [PPN]

**tafuraa** (n) Whale. *Tafuraa mooria mai tekoo laalawo.* The whales bring the planting stick. (The arrival of whales, about March, is a sign of planting season). [PPN \**tafur'a*, cf. Ng *tavura*]

**tagalegale** (n) A kind of banana, similar to **lagalaga suuruu**.

**tagata** (n) Person, human being; man, husband; body. *tagata tapu* sacred person, person with supernatural powers (such as a **munuai**). Pl: **taagata**. [PPN]

**tagele** (n) Wing (of a flying fox).

**tagi<sup>1</sup>** (vi) Cry, weep; (dog) howl, whine. Vt: **tagisia**.

**tagi<sup>2</sup>** (n) Tank. [Eng]

**tagisaga** (n) Weeping, mourning. [PPN, cf. **tagi<sup>1</sup>**]

**tagisau** (n) Weeping song. [**tagi<sup>1</sup>**]

**tagisia** (vt) Mourn, weep for. Vi: **tagi<sup>1</sup>**. [PPN, Ng]

**tago** (n) Generation; storey (of a building); page. *T'tago naa ru konoa marroo.* This generation is stubborn. *tefare tagoruua* two-storey building. [Ng *tago-na* "generation; level of natalie tree"]

**taagoa** (aj) Half-, in *taina taagoa* half-brother (of man); half-sister (of woman).

**tagofia** (vt) Feel. Vi: **tagotago**. [PPN]

**tagolu** (vi) (People or animals) be together in a group. *Rat tagolu ma rat eeroro.* They went in a group.

**tagotago** (vi) Feel, grope. Vt: **tagofia**.

**tagotaagoa** (vi) Many-storied. [**tago**]

**tago-usia** (vt) Feel (along or over).

- tai** (nc) Sea; tide; salt water. *T'tai kurroma*. The tide has risen. *tai maajirara* very low tide, very large expanse of reef. (nl) Sea, shore. *itai* by the sea, on the sea shore, at the beach. [PPN \**tahi*] > **manutai**, **matagitai**, **taimasa**, **taisaa**
- tai-** (n) Brother, sister (sibling of same sex). *tuku taina* my brother. *rotaiu* your brothers. *t'ai o maaua* our brother. [PPN \**tahi-na*] > **feitaina**, **fottai**
- taia<sup>1</sup>** (vt) Hit, kill; beat (drum). *Taia t'pokasi naa*. Kill this pig. *taia t'laamu* turn on the light. *tuputaia* perform a kind of war dance with weapons. Pl: **taaia**. *Taaia pokasi naa*. Kill these pigs. Mult: **taitaia**. *tuputaitaia aia* slap oneself on body and legs, (fowl) beat its wings. Vi: **taa<sup>3</sup>**. [PPN \**taa'-ia*]
- taia<sup>2</sup>** (vt) Chop, cut, carve; clear (an area of weeds, etc.); draw (a picture of). *taia t'maanamu* cut the grass, mow the lawn. Vi: **taataa<sup>2</sup>**.
- taaia** (vt) Gather up, scoop up (a granular substance such as sand, gravel, or rice).
- taiao** (n) Morning (from first light to about 9 or 10 a.m.). *Taiao marie!* Good morning! (greeting). [PPN]
- tai-masa** (n) Reef.
- taipu** (vi) Type. [Eng]
- tai-saa** (n) Rough sea.
- taisookia** = **taasookia**
- taitai** (vi) Peck. Vt: **taitaia**.
- taitaia** (vt) Peck (at). Vi: **taitai**.
- taiteriirigi** (vi) Moan softly (like a sick person). [cf. **riirigi**]
- taka** (n) Pair, couple (constantly together); age. *t'taka eetas* the same

- age. (aj) Of marriageable age (about 20). [PNP, Ng *taka* "size, age"]
- taka-** (f) Step on, act with feet.  
> **takafia**, **takaataka**
- taka-fajiiia** (vt) Break by stepping on.
- takafia** (vt) Step on. *tuputakafia* stamp with rage, have a tantrum. Vi: **takaataka**. [PPN \**takafi-a* "tread"] > **kamuujia**
- takali** (vi) Touch. *Takali kiitani kee!* Don't touch it! Vt: **takaalia**.
- takaalia** (vt) Touch; reach, arrive at; attack. *Kat teeroro kat takaalia raateu*. Go and attack them. Mult: **takatakaalia**. Vi: **takali**. [Ng *rakani-a* "touch or remove with stick etc.", *takania* "tap", SEf *tkal* "reach"]
- takapau** (n) Coconut-frond mat (placed under other mats). [PPN \**tapakau*, cf. Ng *tokovau*]
- takaññaagia** (vt) Step in (something soft and squishy). [**taka-**]
- takara** (n) Supernatural power, particularly a power which can punish violation of **tapuga** (sacredness). *T'takara tevai neaa akoe ake maasaki*. The power of the water has made you sick. *t'takara teigoa* the "power" of the name (such that only certain families can use it). *Aia lekina t'takara gaia te unu raga*. He has a compulsion to drink, drinking has a hold on him. [Ng *na-takara*]
- takaraakara<sup>1</sup>** (vi) Stiff (dead person).
- takaraakara<sup>2</sup>** (vi) (Hen) make a noise to attract rooster.
- taka-rekina** (vt) Take off (shoes or trousers).
- taakaru** (vi) Hold out hands to receive something. *Taakaru mai!* Hold out your hands! Mult: **takaruukaru**. [cf. Ef *aru* "hand"]

**taka-saāpona** (vt) Step in the wrong place or by mistake, put one's foot wrong.

**taka-seke** (vi) Slip, lose one's footing.

**takasuraasura** (vi) Shuffle one's feet.  
[taka-, cf. *suraasura*]

**takaa-tai** (vi) Walk along the seashore.

**takaataka** (vi) Stamp, step. Vt: **takafia**.

**taakau** (n) Fishhook. (vi) Fish with a hook and line, angle. Vt: **takausa**.

**takausa** (vt) Catch with hook and line.  
Vi: **taakau**. [Ef *taqau*]

**taka-usia** (vt) Follow (a path). *Takausia nolova*. Follow his ways, his example.

**taka-varakaajia** (vt) Hold fast by stepping on.

**taakesa** (n) Rooster, cock. [Pg *too-tkes*]

**taki** (n) Slug; a similar sea creature (edible). *taki na mutuama* another kind.

**taki-** (g) Distributive prefix with numerals: so many each, so many at a time. *Kit neaa ro takirua*. Put them in pairs, two by two. *Noage gaia raateu aniu takitoru*. Give them three coconuts each. *takitasi ma lakaui* go across one at a time. [PPN]

**ttaki<sup>1</sup>** (vi) Move canoe or log by pushing, wading beside it; haul pig out of bush. *Ettaki tepaki usia te woraone*. He pushed the canoe along the shore. [cf. PPN \**taki* "lead", Hv *taki* "fasten on"]

**ttaki<sup>2</sup>** (vi) Shine a light. Vt: **takina**.

**ttaaki** (vi) Lean, incline, tilt. [Hv *taaki* "incline, pour out"]

**takina** (vt) Shine a light (on). *T'lootoo takina tefare*. The car shone its lights on the house. Vi: **ttaki<sup>2</sup>**.

**taakina** (vt) Pull out. [PPN \**ta'aki-na* "extract"]

**taakiinia** (n) Proverb. [cf. Ng *na-tukunoa* "story"]

**taki-pañtakina** (vt) Shine a light straight into. *Au takipañtakina amata pokasi*. I shone the light straight into the pigs' eyes.

**takipañau** (n) Heap, pile. [cf. Ng *taaki* "yam mound", *na-pañau* "head"]

**taakiroorogo** (vi) Listen carefully, attentively, pay attention. [Ng *dakidorogo* "listen, pay attention", cf. *roorogo*]

**takitakiao saa = taiao saa**

**taakoro** (n) Screen, curtain. [cf. *koro*]

**taakooto** (n) Axe. [Ng *dagooto* "traditional weapon like an axe"]

**taksi** (n) Taxi. [Eng, Fr]

**takua** (vt) Say, tell; mention, refer to, talk about; speak to (usually suggesting reprimand or insult). [PPN \**taku-a* "mention, recite", but cf. Hv *takutaku* "speak"]

**taku-maaori** (vi) Tell the truth.

**taku-mataakina** (vt) Explain; plan.

**taku-maatua = taku-maaori**

**takumiala** (n) A type of **meelesi** whose leaves are red underneath; a treacherous person, double-dealer. [Ef *daku miala* "red back"]

**taku-pijjia** (vt) Not mention, avoid saying. *Takupijjia aafa tau takua raa*. Don't mention what we said.

**taku-piniipinia** (vt) Say in a confused way, get (a story) mixed up.

**taku-putukina** (vt) Talk about (something) all over the place, gossip about.

**taku-pañtakina** (vt) Talk strongly to.

**taku-saāpona** (vt) Be unable to say.

Mult: **takusāposaāpona**.

**taku-seia** (vt) Reveal, confess, admit; announce. [cf. Ng *noa-sai* “tell, inform, announce”, Pg *tilsei*]

**taku-sokisookia** (vt) Promise, undertake, plan. [cf. Ng *noasoki(soki)* “witness, agree”]

**taku-surakina** (vt) Tell all.

**taku-usia** (vt) Discuss, talk about. Mult: **takusuusia**.

**taa-kutuukutu** (vi) Talk quietly.

**tala<sup>1</sup>** (n) 100 vatu; dollar. [Eng]

**tala<sup>2</sup>** (vi) Split; spreading (tree). *eetala tepaki* make the first cut in carving a canoe. Vt: **talaa**.

**talaa** (vt) Split (e.g. firewood, coconuts for copra). *talaa tepaki* make the first cut into a canoe log. Vi: **tala<sup>2</sup>**.  
 > **fakatalaa, maatala, paatala**

**talaga** (vi) Face (in a direction). *talaga ake* face up. *talaga ifo* face down.

**taalakoolako** (vi) Whisper, speak softly. [Ng]

**taalapa** (n) A kind of octopus (nocturnal). [cf. Ef *wiita* “octopus”, -lapa]

**taalasi** (vi) Meet; fit; be enough. Vt: **talaasia**.

**talaasia** (vt) Meet; fit; be enough. Vi: **taalasi**. *Ku talaasia raa*. That's enough. *talaasia tukurima*. fit my hand.

**tale** (vi) Turn things over, as in looking for something. Vt: **taleesia**.  
 > **fakatale**

**talleekina** (vt) Dodge, get out of the way of, avoid. *Ki teesopo talleekina t'lootoo naa*. Jump out of the way of that car. Vi: **taalele**. [Ng *talele* “turn aside”]

**taalele** (vi) Change direction, turn a corner, turn aside. Vt: **talleekina**.

**talle-ragaa** (vt) Lift and turn over (e.g. a stone, to get at a fish).

**taleeriki** (n) A kind of small bamboo (used for house walls). [-riki]

**taleesia** (vt) Turn over, remove (stones) from oven. Vi: **tale**. [Ng *relesia* “lift up something from one side”, Hv *tali-si* “prize up, wrench up”]

**taalia** (vt) Wind, coil (fishing line, etc.) (also snake, eel), curl (hair). Vi: **taliitali**. [Ng *dali* “to circle; to roll (pandanus)”]

**taligaalapa** > **maature** [Ng *na-daliga lapa* “big ear”]

**taligosakina** (vt) Prick up one's ears, pay attention to something overheard. [Ef *na-daliga* “ear”, cf. *sakina*]

**taaliki** (vi) Wind something along. Vt: **talikina**.

**talikina** (vt) Wind something in a spiral along a long thing. *talikina asomo gaia raara* wind the yam vines on the reed. Vi: **taaliki**. [Hv *tale-ki* “make go round”]

**taliitali** (vi) Wind, coil, curl. Vt: **taalia**.

**talliivaki** (vi) Slip away, leave quietly for one's own reasons, disappear. [cf. *taalele, liivaki*]

**talivona** (nl) Horizon, far out at sea. *Tepaki eetere gaia talivona*. The ship sailed over the horizon. [Ng *na-talova-na-maladi* “horizon”]

**taaloofa** (vi) Shake hands. [Samoan *taalofa* “greetings”, cf. Ng *taalova*]

**taltañauakina** (vt) Lay face down. Vi: **taltañoo**. [cf. *tañoo*]

**taltañoo** (vi) Lie face down, prone. Vt: **taltañauakina**.

**talluga** (n) Group (e.g. of pigs), flock (of birds), school (of fish). [Hv *talu* “crowd, herd”]  
 > **fuata**

**tam** (cj) Then, suddenly. *Sneele kaina arau aufi, tam, eeweji taraamau.* The snails ate the leaves of the yams until they were all gone.

**tama** (n) Child; (woman's) child, sister's child; young of animals. *tuku tama* my child (woman speaking). *tama kaleka* mother's brother's child (woman speaking). *tama puloku* calf. [PPN]

**tama-** (n) Father (older form). *tamau* your father. *tamana* his father. *tam'maaua* our father (dual, exclusive). *tamotaaua* our father (dual, inclusive). *Tam'meafa* our Father (i.e. God). [PPN \**tama-na*, Ng *tama-*]

**taama** (n) Hammer. [**te** + Eng]

**Tamaafate** (n) Native of Efate (non-Polynesian); derisively used of someone unskilled in sea-craft. [cf. **tama** + **Ifate**]

**tamaffine** (n) Girl. [PPN \**tama fafine*]

**taamaraakia** (vt) (Fowls, animals) look after, provide for (young). Vi: **taamaraamara**. [cf. **maraakia**]

**taamaraamara** (vi) Look after young. Vt: **taamaraakia**.

**tamaaroa** (n) Young man (between the ages of about 15 and 35). [PNP \**tamaaloa*]

**taamaru** (n) Umbrella. *ika taamaru* sailfish. [cf. Rarotongan *tamaru* "umbrella", Tahitian *taamaru* "to shade", from PPN \**malu* "shade"]

**tamasaina** (vt) Wash off, rinse (root crops, yams). [cf. Hv *tama-i* "rub"]

**tamasere** (n) Only child (formerly a title of respect for high-ranking persons, now mainly used in reference to Jesus). [**tama** + **-sere**]

**tamaatai** (n) Mele-Fila people (as opposed to **tamaafate**). [**tama** + **tai**]

**tamataane** (n) Boy. [PPN \**tama ta'ane*]

**tamate** (n) Tomato (*Solanum lycopersicum*). [Fr *tomate*]

**tamaatoga** (n) European, white person. [**tama** + **toga**]

**taa-maatua** (vi) Hit in just the right place.

**taamawootana** (nc) Middle, place between. (nl) In the middle, between. [Ng *na-mawotaa*]

**taa-motoa** (vt) Cut down (bananas) while still unripe.

**tamu** (aj) Complete, intact (e.g. of an oven when covered and cooking, an uncut head of hair, a tree with all its leaves and branches).

**tamuufu** (vi) Light the oven. [**tafu** + **umu**, with metathesis]

**taamuumuu** (vi) Deep, low-pitched (voice). [**taa**<sup>3</sup>, cf. **guuguu**]

**tañaanaka** (vi) Jump up, get up quickly.

**tañaaniku** (n) A sea creature, chiton. [Ng *tañaduku*]

**tañatañaaniku** (vi) Callused (skin). [cf. **tañaaniku**]

**tañate** (n) Peace; calm (of the sea); a ceremony to commemorate peace between tribes, or the death of a chief. [Ng]

**tañateemanu** (n) Quietness. [**tañate**, cf. **manu**]

**taanaa** (n) Tenor (part). (vi) Sing this part. [Eng]

**taanakina** (vt) Pull (a canoe) up a little way.

**tanaatana** (vi) Be disoriented upon waking, talk nonsense; mind one's business, not do any harm.

**taane** (n) Man. (aj) Male. *pokasi taane* male pig, boar. *woose taane* male horse, stallion. [PPN \**ta'anē*]

**taanimate** (n) Dynamite. [Eng]

**taanoji** (vi) Put something on the head as a decoration. *Taanoji kalukalu naa.*

Put on these clothes. [**noji**]

> **oovaa**

**tanovaasoko** (n) Dry ground. [Ng *tano* "ground"]

**tanu** (vi) Be buried; (crab or other animal) bury itself, dig in. *Meimasi neaku eetanu t'woraone s'nagona.* My knife is buried in the sand somewhere. *Teñaki eetanu te woraone.* The ghost crab digs into the sand. Vt: **tanumia**.

**taanue** (vi) Spit. Vt: **taanueia**.

**taanueia** (vt) Spit on. Vi: **taanue**. [Ng *taniu-e*]

**taanue-rekina** (vt) Spit out.

**tanumia** (vt) Bury, plant. Vi: **tanu**, **taatanu**. [PPN]

**tao<sup>1</sup>** (n) Spear, arrow. *tao sukisuki* single-pronged spear for spearing fish or eels in long grass. [PPN]

**tao<sup>2</sup>** (vi) Cook food in the oven, put down the oven. *Kuutao ma kuuweji.* The oven has been put down. Pl: **ttao**. *ttao raga* oven full of food. Vt: **taona**.

**ttao** (vi) Count. Vt: **taaoa**.

**taaoa** (vt) Count; read (old word). *Taaoa maaku moa atusi naa.* Please read this letter for me. Mult: **taotaaoa**. Vi: **ttao**. [PPN \**tau*] > **feefe**

**taoga** (n) Kind, nature. *taoga eetasi* the same. *T'taoga eetasi gani* There's no difference. *T'taoga rootasi gani.* Make them the same. *T'taoga eetasi raaua.* Those two are the same. *Fare sinamaa naa t'taoga eetasi gaia fare sinamaa Istoa.* This cinema is just like the one in Vila.

**taona** (vt) Cook in the oven (**umu**). *tuputaona* put ashes on oneself (in

mourning). Vi: **tao<sup>2</sup>**. [PPN \**ta'o-na*, cf. Ng *tao-nia*]

**taone** (n) Town. [Eng]

**taotao** (n) A kind of fish, probably bonefish (*Albula vulpes*). [cf. **tao<sup>1</sup>**]

**taapaa** (vt) Call, name; call to. *Reftaapaa aia Nawileele.* They call it Nawileele.

*Rooi i taapaa t'matarau gaia aniu.*

Rooi named the clan after the coconuts. Vi: **fittapa**. [PPN \**tapa* "announce, proclaim"]

**taapaganaveve** (n) Very large **tausuki**, which covers a whole oven. [Ng *veeve* "small leaves sewn together to cover laplap ovens", cf. **tappeegana**]

**taapaganiina** (n) A kind of crustacean (diurnal) (*Scyllarides, Arctides*). [cf. **tapatapa, nina**]

**tapakau** = **takapau**

**taba-kurukina** (vt) Call together.

**tapasi** (vi) Be broken, torn, cut. Mult: **tapatappasi**. Vt: **tapasia**.

**tapasia** (vt) Break, split, divide. Mult: **tapatapasia**. Vi: **tapasi**. [PPN \**tapa-si-a*]

> **kapetapasia, seretapasia, taatapasia**

**taba-sookia** (vt) Call together (people already nearby).

**taapata** (n) Outskirts of a village (where you throw your garbage). [cf. Eb *teñpet* "outside"]

**tapatapa** (n) A kind of crustacean (nocturnal) (*Parribacus caledonicus*). [PPN]

**tape** (vi) Lean against. *Eetape temata.* He leans against the door. Vt: **tapeekina**.

**tabpeegana** (aj) Big, large.  
> **poulapa**

**tapeekina** (vt) Lean (something) against. *Tapeekina t'lata gaia tefare.* Lean the

ladder against the house. Vi: **tape**. [Hv *tabe*]

**taaperaapera** (vi) Scatter. Vt: **taaperaperaakina**.

**taaperaperaakina** (vt) Break up, dismantle, take apart. Vi: **taaperaapera**. [*taa<sup>-2</sup>*, *pera*, cf. Ng *taperaveera*]

**taa-pijjia** (vt) Block. *taapijjia temata* block the doorway.

**taa-pinia** (vt) Stir, mix.

**taa-pisikina** (vt) Clear, clear away bush from (an area).

**taplete** (n) Tablet, pill. [Eng]

**tapoonaa** (vt) Glance off.

**taa-ponjia** (vt) Knock shut, close.

**tapono** (vi) Closed, shut. Vt: **ponjia**. [PPN \**pono* “close up, block up”, cf. Ng *pono* “closed, shut”]

**tapu<sup>1</sup>** (nm) Milky oil from sprouted coconuts.

**tapu<sup>2</sup>** (n) Tub. [Eng]

**tapu<sup>3</sup>** (aj) Sacred, holy; forbidden, reserved (for a person); not allowed. *Eetapu gaia atasi roofano gani*. Nobody is allowed to walk on it. [PPN, Ng]  
**> lolotapu, taatapu**

**tapu-ga** (n) Prohibition, rule against something, situation in which something has been made **tapu**.

**tapuia** (vt) Choose, decide on (especially of young people choosing a partner of the opposite sex). [cf. PPN \**taapui* “set aside, reserve”, Ng *dapui* “choose, designate”]

**tapuke** (n) Yam mound. [PPN]

**taāpaagona** (vt) *Akoe tuputaapāagona akoe*. You’re wearing a lot of clothes.

**tāpāakina** (vt) Drink up, finish (a drink) (= **unusurakina**).

**tāpāalaga** (aj) (Split) open.  
**> p̄alagaa{jia}**

**tāpāalasi** (n) Nail (fingernail, toenail), claw, hoof, shell (of crab). [Ng *na-tapālakisi*]

**tāpalasoolaso** (n) Blister (dried up). [Hv *tabalaasoa* “peel itself off after a burn (of the skin)”]

**tāpaloga** (n) Noise (of voices).

**taāpāra<sup>1</sup>** (n) Fence to keep pigs or cattle from living area.

**taāpāra<sup>2</sup>** (vi) Burn a garden. Vt: **tāparakina**.

**tāparai** (n) Buttocks. [Ng *na-tapōrae* “hips”]

**tāparakina** (vt) Burn off (a garden), burn out (tree stump), burn to the ground. Vi: **taāpāra**. [Ng *tāpara-ki* “burn (to ashes), burn down”]

**tāparaapāra** (aj) Noisy, out of tune, unpleasant sounding, hoarse (voice). [cf. *p̄ara*]

**taāpāre** (vi) Having a hole in it, decayed (teeth). Mult: **tāparep̄pāre**.

**tāpareep̄pare** (vi) Take everything for oneself.

**taāpaaro** (n) Sin. [Hv *tabaro*]

**taāparu** (vi) Gather a large amount of food from a garden, as for a feast. Mult: **taāparuūp̄arū**.

**taāpāau** (n) Lid, cover. [cf. **tāpāausa**]

**tāpāu-pijjia** (vt) Close over, close tight.

**tāpāu-pāltakina** (vt) Close over, close tight.

**tāpāausa** (vt) Put lid on, cover (food with leaves); cover (animal copulating). [Ng *dāpāau*]

**tāpāu-sookia** (vt) Cover and hold tight.

**taāpēsu** (n) A kind of adze with a flat blade (used for shaping the outside of a canoe). [cf. Ng *p̄eseu* “old type of

- woodworking tool”]  
 > **toki**
- taāpete** (vi) Quarrel, fight. *Aavaa taāpete gaia aia.* I quarreled with him.
- taāpetu** (vi) Kneel.  
 > **jip̄paatua**
- tāpoo** (vi) Bow down.
- taāpolomakina** (vt) Cross (one’s legs).  
*taāpolomakina runovae* crossed his legs.
- taāposaia** (vt) Embrace, put one’s arms around, hold in a bear hug. [**saaia**]
- tara<sup>1</sup>** (n) Eaves. *tara tefare* or *tara ifare* eaves of the house. [PPN \**tara* “end of a house”]
- tara<sup>2</sup>** (n) Spine, sharp point; fin (of fish). [PPN \**tala*]
- tara<sup>3</sup>** (vi) Glide, float, soar (move through the air without effort); fly (of an airplane or an object thrown, shot, etc.), fall (the motion). *Akai eetara sāpo.* The food went down the wrong way. *Traakau eetara pijjia teara matua.* A tree fell across the road. [cf. Hv *tara, tera* “be quick”]
- tara-** (f) Speak, language. [PPN \**tala* “tell”]  
 > **atarā, tarausia**
- taaraa** (vt) Be near, approach, get close to; nearly, almost (**te**). *Maateu eetere taaraa ifare, t'lootoo eesaa.* When we were nearly home, the car broke down. *S'sausau taaraa rooreu.* The soursop is nearly ripe.
- taarafi** (vi) (Fowl) scratch. Vt: **taraafia**.
- taraafia** (vt) (Fowl) scratch. Vi: **taarafi**. [Pg *traf* “dig”]
- tarage** (av) The day after tomorrow. [cf. **te + reaa + age**]
- taragi = tarage**
- taarai** (vi) Scoop out banana flesh with a shell. Vt: **taraia**.
- taraia** (vt) Scoop out the flesh of (a banana) with a shell. Mult: **tattaraia**. Vi: **taarai**. [Ng *darae*, cf. PPN \**talai* “hew out, carve”]
- taraaia** (vt) Put (pieces of meat or fish) in laplap. *Taraaia gaasipa pokasi gaia te kuau.* Put pieces of pork on the laplap.
- tarajipa** (vi) Stumble over (**ki**). [PPN \**tipa* “stagger”, cf. **taraatara, jiipaa<sup>2</sup>**]
- taarakai** (n) Fishing net. [cf. PPN \**taalaki* “spread out”]
- taraamau** (av) Completely, for good. *Kuuweji taraamau.* It’s all over, completely finished. *Aia eemoe taraamau.* He is fast asleep, sound asleep. ...*go tootuu traamau* for ever and ever. [SEf *termau*]
- taramu** (n) Oil drum. [Eng]
- taarara** (aj) Chipped, cracked (e.g. dish).
- taarasaarasa** (n) A kind of plant with large seeds in a pod.
- taraasese** (n) Trousers, pants. [Eng]
- taraatara** (vi) Stagger, reel. [Hv *terataar*]
- taraunana** (vt) Scale (fish), remove scales from. [**una**]
- tara-usia** (vt) Talk about, discuss, tell (story).
- taraavaki** (vi) Peer, peep; look under something or through an opening. *taraavaki terua* peep through a hole.
- tare** (vi) Cough; (rooster) crow. [PPN \**tale* “cough”, Ng *tarere* “(rooster) crow”]
- tarie** (n) Indian almond (*Terminalia catappa*), the tree and its fruit (Blm *natavoa*). [PPN \**talie*]
- taarierie** > **tupa**
- tariga<sup>1</sup>** (n) Ear. [PPN \**taliga*]
- tariga<sup>2</sup>** (n) Trigger. [Eng, cf. **tariga<sup>1</sup>**]

**tarigaluua** (n) A fish, diamond-scaled mullet (*Mugil vaigiensis*) with black pectoral fins. [tariga<sup>1</sup>, cf. Ef *na-taliga* “pectoral fin” + *loa* “black”]

**tarigammae** (n) A kind of fish, including butterfly fish (Chaetodontidae), and angelfish (Pomacanthidae). [tariga<sup>1</sup>, mmae, cf. **tarigaluua**]

**tariki** (n) (Man’s) child, child of **taina**. *tariki kaleka* mother’s brother’s child (man speaking). [PSO \*(a)taliki]

**taripuusia** (vt) Carry a lot of things (not necessarily all at once).

**taro** (n) Taro. *taro maaori* or *taro tevai* “island taro” or “water taro” (*Colocasia*). *taro Fijii* “Fiji taro” (*Xanthosoma*). [PPN \*talo]  
-> **paru**

**taaroa<sup>1</sup>** (n) A kind of pigeon (probably the White-throated Pigeon (*Columba vitiensis*)). [Ng]  
-> **rupe, sokarupe**

**taaroa<sup>2</sup>** (vt) Spear, throw a spear or knife at something. *Au taaroa t'masimasi teniu.* I threw the knife at the coconut tree.

**taaroa<sup>3</sup>** (vt) Ram (copra into a sack); tamp (earth); (car) hit. Mult: **tarotaaroa** pound, mash (taro, manioc, kumara).

**taro-fajia** (vt) (Car) hit and break off (e.g. a tree or post).

**taa-rogorogo** (vi) Gossip, spread news.

**taro-nijia** (vt) Graze, sideswipe, just miss. *T'lootoo taronijia tefare.* The car sideswiped the house.

**taro-pisi > noai** [taaroa<sup>2</sup> + pisiipisi]

**taro-riia** (vt) (Car) uproot (tree).

**taro-sookia** (vt) Pack tight by ramming (e.g. copra in a sack).

**taro-varakaajia** (vt) Throw (e.g. with a spear) and hit.

**taruakina** (vi) Belch, burp, regurgitate, (baby) spit up. [cf. **rrua, rueia**]

**taaruþa** (n) Nightmare, incubus (a spirit which sits on sleeping people, making them unable to move). [cf. **taruþakina**]

**taruþakina** (vt) Drop (a heavy load). *T'tafuraa tuputaruþakina aia.* (describes a whale jumping out of the water). [Hv *taruba-ki* “throw down, make to fall”]

**taruþasoki** (n) Flounce (ornamental band attached at waist of dress). [cf. **taruþakina, sookia**]

**taa-sajia** (vt) Cut wrong.

**taasaþo** (n) Stranger. [taa-<sup>1</sup> + saþo]

**tasi** (vn) One; same. *tasi raa* other.  
teetasi one, another. [NP]  
-> **atasi**

**taasia** (vt) Plane, smooth with a knife or plane, shave. Vi: **tasiitasi**. [PPN \**tasi* “scrape, shave, pare”, Hv *tasi* “shave”]

**taasila** (n) Assistant chief. [taa-<sup>1</sup> + silaaia<sup>1</sup>, cf. SEf *tasil* “disciple”]

**taa-silaaia** (vt) Trim (piece of wood), cut pieces from the edge.

**tasi-rekina** (vt) Shave off. *tasirekina afuru* shave off the hair, the beard.

**taa-siria** (vt) Miss, fail to strike, fall to one side.

**taasiriisiri** (vi) (A plant newly planted or pruned) put out new shoots or leaves. [cf. **siri-**]

**tasiitasi** (vi) Plane, smooth with knife or plane, shave. *masimasi tasitasi* draw-knife, spokeshave. Vt: **taasia**.

**taasogoosogo** (vi) Have a lot of possessions but not keep them in order. [cf. **sogo**]

**taasoki** (vi) Nod (as sign of agreement). [Hv *tasuki* “bow”]

- taasookia<sup>1</sup>** (vt) Gird, put something around (waist); embrace (but not as closely as **taāposaaia**). *Taasookia to gaaroto*. Put a belt on. [Ng *taasoki* “tie around the waist, belt”]
- taa-sookia<sup>2</sup>** (vt) Chop and pile up (e.g. wood, bamboo).
- taasukisuki** (n) Fantail (*Rhipidura*); cat’s cradle (string game). [cf. Hv *tasuki* “bow”]
- taa-surakina** (vt) Cut all. *taasurakina maara* cut up all the things in the garden.
- tat** (pn) We (inclusive plural subject I pronoun). [**taateu**]
- tata** (aj) Near (in space or time). *Eenofo tata takoe*. He lives near you. [PPN]
- taataa<sup>1</sup>** (n) Grandfather, brother of grandparent. *taataa matua* great grandfather. [cf. Ng *taata* “maternal grandmother”]
- taataa<sup>2</sup>** (vi) Chop, cut, carve. Vt: **taia<sup>2</sup>**.
- taatae** (aj) Shitty, covered with excrement. [**tae**]
- taatai** (n) Sibling, brother or sister. [Ng *tatai* “slang for *taai*, dear, darling”, cf. *tai-*]
- tataakalo** (n) A weed (*Sida rhombifolia*) sometimes used as a broom. [cf. Ng *tatagalo* “tree sp.”]
- tataakina** (vt) Dump, pour out, empty (a container) of (solid things). *Tataakina tekato aufi raa*. Dump those yams out of the basket. [cf. **taaki**, **taakina**, Ng *tāpota-ki*]
- taatano** (n) Old dead leaves (especially of banana and **raurau**). [cf. Ng *tano* “down, bottom”]
- taatanu** (vi) Bury something or someone, plant things. *Raf to taatanu 4:00*. The burial is at four o’clock. *Akoe ki to faniake, ki to taatanu*. You

- come (later) and do the planting. Vt: **tanumia**.
- taa-tapasia** (vt) Chop apart.
- taatapu** (n) Idol. [cf. **taa-** + **tapu<sup>3</sup>**]
- tattara** (aj) Rough. [PPN \**talatala*]
- taateu** (pn) We (inclusive plural independent pronoun). [PNP \**taatou*]
- taatoka** (n) Native of a place. [**taa<sup>1</sup>** + **toka**, cf. Ng *na-atatoko*]
- taatoro** > **avukaa**, **tava**
- taatou** = **taateu**
- taatuu** (n,vt) Tattoo. [Eng, Fr]
- taatua** (vi) Put something in a place, load, store. *Tut taatua gani rootuu t'roomu naa*. Let's put it in this room. [**tuuaa<sup>1</sup>**]
- taa-tuujia** (vt) Chop down.
- tau<sup>1</sup>** (pn) We (inclusive dual subject I pronoun). [**taaua**]
- tau<sup>2</sup>** (ps) Our (inclusive plural, intimate). [**taateu**]
- tau<sup>3</sup>** (n) Year. [PPN \**ta'u*, Ng *na-tau*]
- tau<sup>4</sup>** (vi) Hang; (horse) be tethered. Vt: **tauria**.  
 > **taauga**, **taunamu**, **tautape**, **tautuu**
- tau<sup>5</sup>** (vi) Squat, sit on one’s haunches, (bird) perch; be (in a place) (of buildings, canoes, immovable objects, natural features, the moon in the sky; things in a book; dirt adhering to something; also of persons, but somewhat impolite). *Tefare eetau kimmao*. The house is far away. *tau raga* position, location. [Hv *tau*]
- tau<sup>6</sup>** (vi) Land, arrive (after canoe journey). *eetau teara* hit the road, take to one’s heels. [PPN \**tau* “be at anchor”]
- tau<sup>7</sup>** (n) Leaves placed on top of oven stones. [PPN]
- tau<sup>8</sup>** = **tu**

- tau-** (g) Prefix to numerals used in counting certain things: very large, solitary mullet (**kanae**); coconuts and things made from coconut shells.  
**tautoru aniu** a bunch of three coconuts.  
**kevai taufaa** water-vessel of four coconut shells.
- tau-** (f) Prefix in certain kin expressions. [PSO \**tau* “collective prefix with kin terms”]  
> **feitaumaa, feitausuumami**
- taaua** (pn) We (inclusive dual independent pronoun). [PPN]
- taugaake** (vi) Look up.  
> **talaga, taugaifo**
- taauga** (n) Rope or hook for hanging things on. [**tau<sup>4</sup> + -ga**]
- taugaifo** (vi) Look down.  
> **talaga, taugaake**
- tauisake** (vi) (Canoe or swimmer) land, come ashore. [**tau<sup>6</sup> + -sake**]
- tauakaane** (n) A kind of tree, probably *Cordia dichotoma*, with sticky fruits which can be made into glue (Blm *glutri*).
- taaulo** (n) A type of yam with several tubers on a single stem (probably *Dioscorea nummularia*) (Blm *strong yam*). [Pg *ntaul*]
- taumuri** (vi) Follow, pursue (e.g. boys following girls). *Au taumuri taia*. I follow him. [**tautau<sup>2</sup>, muri**]
- tauñaaake = taugaake**
- tauna** (vt) Transport, carry (e.g. in canoe or truck). Vi: **tautau<sup>1</sup>**. [cf. PPN \**uta-inā*]
- taunakaanaka** (vi) Crouch. [**tau<sup>5</sup>**]
- taunamu** (n) Mosquito net; (bridal) veil. [Fijian]
- tauri** (vi) Hang things. *vaavaa tauri* clothes line. Vt: **tauria**.

- tauria** (vt) Hang. Vi: **tau<sup>4</sup>, tauri**. [PPN \**tau-lia, Ng dau*]
- tausia** (pp) Like, same as. *Akoe tausia t'agata raa*. You're like that person. (cj) If. [Ng *tausi-a* “follow”, *dakiusi-a* “like”, SEf *taosi* “like”]
- tausoa** (vi) Have illicit sexual relations, commit fornication or adultery. [cf. **tautau<sup>2</sup>, soa**]
- tausuki** (n) Pad of leaves sewn together to cover food in **umu**. [**tau<sup>7</sup> + sukia**]
- tautape** (n) Traditional woman's garment. [cf. **tau<sup>4</sup>, tape**]
- tautau<sup>1</sup>** (vi) Carry things (in car, canoe,etc.). *T'lootoo tautau gaia Istoa*. The truck carries (people and things) to Vila. Vt: **tauna**.
- tautau<sup>2</sup>** (vt) Keep company with, be together with. *Rat tuputautau raateu*. They're always together. *tautau raga na tamaaroa* companionship of young men.
- tautuu** (n) Diapers, nappies; a traditional garment worn by men sitting casually around the house. [**tau<sup>4</sup> + tuu**, cf. PPN \**tu'u* “belt, girdle”]
- tava** (n) A tree, native lychee (*Pometia pinnata*) (Blm *nandao*). (It has hard-shelled fruit with a jelly-like edible centre). *tava taatoro* a type with red fruit. *tava itoga* introduced lychee (*Litchi chinensis*). [PPN \**tawa*]
- tava** > **kasitava**
- taavaanaau** (vi) Preach (**gaia**).  
> **vaanau**
- taavanaausa** (vt) Teach (person). [Hv *fanau-sa* “teach, preach”, SEf *tafnau* “instruct, teach”]
- tavao** (n) Excursion, expedition, outing, picnic. (vi) Travel, journey (e.g. to a feast). *Mut tavao rakina te aavaga raga*. We will travel to the wedding.

**taavaru** (n) Vegetable scraper.

[**varuvaru**]

**taavasaavasa** (vi) Pray. [SEf *tafesfes*, cf. Ng *vasa* “talk, speak, preach”, also *vasaavasa*]

**taavassia** (vt) Peel (yam, taro, kumara). [cf. **varsia**]

**tavaasua** (n) Bank (of a stream). [cf. Hv *taafa* “hill”]

**tave** (vi) Come out. *Maateu eetave fartapu*. We came out of the church (in a group). Mult: **tavetave**. *Maateu tavetave fartapu*. We came out of the church (in several places, one by one). *Tevai tavetave mai tefatu*. The water comes out of the rock. [Ng]

**taavini** (n) Servant (mainly Biblical). [Sam, from Tahitian, from Eng *servant*]

**taavivi** (n) Whirlwind, waterspout, whirlpool. [cf. Hv *taififi* “involved, entwisted”]

**taavolo** (vi) Go around a corner. [cf. **polo-**]

**taavoolosi** (vi) Go around a corner. [cf. **taavolo, poloosia**]

**tawa** (vi) (Fire) flare up, burn without smoke.

**taawasi** (vi) Turn aside, depart. [Ng *tawasi* “turn to left or right”]

**tawi** (n) Pair of things (e.g. yams, coconuts, breadfruit) tied together. *tawi teniu* a pair of coconuts. [cf. **tau<sup>4</sup>**, **tautau<sup>2</sup>**]

**tawiana** (n) Affine of same sex: brother-in-law (wife’s brother) or sister-in-law (husband’s sister). [Hv *tauien*]

**tawo = towō**

**tawoonaki** (vi) Set things in order, line things up; compare. Vt: **tawonakina**.

**tawonakina** (vt) Set in order, line up (e.g. warriors); compare with, see as

similar to. *Aava tawonakina akoe tausia Bill*. You look like Bill to me, you remind me of Bill. Vi: **tawoonaki**. [Ng *dawonaki* “create, plan”]

**taa-woroworoosia** (vt) Crumble, pulverise. *Taaworoworoosia marseni gaia sipuunu*. Crumble the tablet into the spoon.

**taa-wota** (vi) Cut things up, divide, separate. Vt: **taawotaaia**.

**taa-wotaaia** (vt) Cut up, divide into portions. Vi: **taawota**.

**tawootana** (n) Space, interval, distance (= **taamawootana**). *tawootana arima erua* fathom (span of two arms).

**te-** (g) Definite article, singular. [PPN]

**tee** (g) Verbal particle, intentional. [cf. PPN \**te* “non-past”]

> **roo**

**teea** (vt) Rub on (= **tuuaa**). Old word.

**teafa** (pn) We (inclusive general independent pronoun). [cf. FA *akitea*, WUv *gitehea*]

**teaku** (ps) My, mine (singular, general). [**te- + -a- + -ku**]

**teana** (ps) His, her(s) (singular, general). [**te- + -a- + -na**]

**teau** (ps) Your(s) (singular, general). [**te- + -a- + -u**]

**tef** (pn) We (inclusive general subject I pronoun). [**teafa**]

**tefeia** (vt) Break (food) with the hands. [cf. **ta-ffooia**]

**tefetefe** (vi) Circumcise, make incisions for blood-letting. [PPN \**tefe*, Hv *tefi* “circumcise”, Hv *tefe* “cut with knife”]

**teeji** (n) A kind of yam.

-**teketeke** > **fakateketekē**

**teepele** (n) Table. [Eng]

**tere** (vi) Run, run away; also describes motion of many things that move

smoothly without limbs: cars and the people in them; sail boats and motor boats; pieces on a checker board; water running over a surface; a meteor flying across the sky; fish swimming; snakes crawling; news travelling. *Tere!* Shoo! (said to a dog). *eetere paasi* drive a bus. Mult: **tettere**. *T'ai tettere ake*. The tide is beginning to come in. Pl: **fura**. [PPN \**tere*, cf. Hv *terā* “be quick, swift”]

> **fakatettere**

**tere-pijia** (vt) Run across (e.g. the goal mouth in football).

**teresaa** (n) Dresser (medical worker at village clinic). [Eng]

**tere-utana** (vt) Run and fetch.

**terisi** (n) Fringed mat.

**teetate** (n) Albino. [te- + Ng *ataate*]

**teetea** (aj) White; clean. Pl: **tettea**. [PPN \**tea*]

**tetteerogo** (n) A kind of surgeonfish (*Acanthurus lineatus*). [PPN \**'alogo*, cf. Lp *arogo*, Pg *rog*]

**teetua** (n) Spirit. [PPN \**'atua* “deity”]

**teevaka** (n) A kind of yam like **tootoosake**, with multiple shoots, very good for laplap.

**tiare** (n) Gardenia (*Gardenia taitensis*). [Fr, from Tahitian, from PPN \**tiale*]

**tiijia** (n) Teacher. [Eng]

**tiksinarii** (n) Dictionary. [Eng]

**tiili** (vi) Deal with, take care of. [Eng]

**Tisempere** (n) December. [Eng]

**tno** (ps) His, her, its (singular, intimate); ordinal number particle. [PPN \**tona*]

**too<sup>1</sup>** (vi) (Rain) fall. *Teua eetoo*. It's raining. [PPN \**too*, cf. Ng *towo*]

**too<sup>2</sup>** (vi) Be pregnant, conceive. [PPN \**too*]

**too<sup>3</sup>** (ps) Your (singular, intimate). [PPN \**tou*]

**too<sup>4</sup>** (g) Verb particle, prospective, consequent; and then, afterwards, eventually, finally. [cf. **tee**, Ng **wo** “future”]

**too<sup>5</sup>** (ij) Shoo! (said to fowls). [Ef *toa* “fowl”]

**ttoa** (n) A tree, she-oak, ironwood (*Casuarina equisetifolia*) (Blm *oktri*). [PPN \**toa*]

**toara** (n) A kind of grass (*Imperata cylindrica*) which spreads by runners and has sharp-pointed shoots; it may be used as thatch. [Ng *na-toara* “grass”]

**toetoe** = **tootoe** (old form)

**toga** (nl) Foreign place (not including Pacific islands). *itoga* overseas, abroad. [Ng *na-toga* “faraway country”]

**too-ga** (n) Pregnancy. *tooga teara* pregnancy of unmarried girl.

**togaatai** in **tagata** **togaatai** (n) A person who is good at fishing or other sea skills. [tai]

> **tamaatai**

**togo-** (f) Press, push. [**togoovia**]

**ttogo** (n) Mangrove (*Rhizophora*). [PPN \**togo*, Ef *na-totoga*]

**togo-fooia** (vt) Break by pressing.

**togo-rekina** (vt) Push out, push away.

**togoosoki** (n) Wedding. [**togosookia**]

**togo-sookia** (vt) Press down and hold, hold down; (pastor) marry (couple).

**toogova** (vt) Support oneself with a hand resting on something.

**togoovia** (vt) Push. Mult: **togotogoovia**. [NEf]

**tooria** (vt) Pull, haul, tow. [PPN \**toho-'ia*]

**toitoimalo** (n) A kind of fish, very large stage of mackerel (**kuñma**).

**tooji** (n) Torch (electric), flashlight; headlight. [Eng]

**toka<sup>1</sup>** (vi) Remain, be left behind; be up to, one's job or responsibility. *Eetoka kitakoe kit takua nafeiga gani tau te wesiwesi*. It's up to you to tell us how we should work. Pl: **ttoka**. [PPN \**toka* "remain, wait, stay", Ef *toko* "be (in a place)"]

> **taatoka, tokoto**

**toka<sup>2</sup>** (n) Bush yam (grows wild but may sometimes be cultivated).

**tookaa = ookaa**

**tookaki** (vi) Assemble leaves, etc. for laplap. [cf. **toka<sup>1</sup>**]

> **pisakina**

**toki** (n) Adze with curved blade and long handle. [PPN \**toki* "adze", Ng *tooki* "long pointed cutting tool"]

> **taaþesu**

**tookina** (vt) Pregnant with. [**too<sup>2</sup>**]

**tookita** (n) Doctor. *tookita anifo* dentist. *tookita seresere* surgeon. [Eng]

**toko** (n) Rough sea, very heavy surf.

*T'toko kaatuu naa*. The sea is getting rough. (vi) (Sea) be rough. [cf. FA *toko* "raging, of sea"]

**tooko** (n) Warehouse (at the docks). [Eng *dock*]

**toko-** (g) Prefix to numerals from 2 to 9, and **fia**, with human subjects. *Taagata tokofia?* How many people are there? *Rat tokofaa*. There are four of them. [PPN]

**tokolau** (n) North wind. *tokolau raagoa* gentle wind. [Ng *tokolau* "NE wind"]

**tokomafano** (n) Patches on the skin (a temporary condition especially found in babies).

**tokomai** (n) Firefly (or some similar light-bearing insect).

**tokopäauna** (vt) Ordain, dedicate, anoint. [cf. Ef *na-pau-na* "head"]

**tokoto** (vi) Lie, be lying; be (located), of miscellaneous things that do not take one of the other location verbs: places and surface features of the landscape (airfield, pool, garden, village); living things that do not "stand" or "sit" (snake, fish, starfish, frog; a baby in the womb, a person in the grave); other various things (aeroplane, blood inside pig carcass; copra sack); exist, prevail (of conditions like war or famine).

*Tokot'takoe*. It's up to you. Pl: **ttoka**. [PPN \**takoto*, cf. Ef *toko* "be in a place"]

> **toka<sup>1</sup>**

**tokotoko** (n) Dorsal fin. [cf. PPN \**toko* "pole"]

**tokotokomata** (vi) Put coconut cream on (roasted yams, bananas, etc.) just before eating.

**tokotokorua** (n) Very large mullet. [cf. **tokotoko, rua<sup>2</sup>**]

> **kanae**

**tola = tala<sup>1</sup>**

**toomatakesa** (n) A kind of banana of the **fuji maagaro** type.

**ton = tno** (optional variant before dental consonants)

**tonlake** (cj) Because. [**ton + lake**, cf. Ef *na-lake-na*]

**tono** (n) Garden plot. [cf. Ef *na-tano* "ground, land"]

**tonu** (n) Grouper (fish) of middle size. [PPN]

> **þauþalo, tafitu**

**ttoonua** (vt) Straighten. Vi: **tootonu**. [PPN \**totonu* "straight"]

**toope** (aj) Many, a lot of; most, all. [Pg  
  *toop*]

**topojaia** (vt) Drive out. *U topojaia raateu tekere naa.* I drove them off the land.  
Vi: **topotopo**.

**topotopo** (vi) Chase, drive out. Vt:  
  **topojaia**.

**tora<sup>1</sup>** (n) Heart-wood, especially of trees such as **poi**, **fau**, **kiñmāu**, **penuaari**. [cf. Blm *natora*]

**tora<sup>2</sup>** (aj) Erect (penis). [PPN \**tola*]

**tore** (n) Calf (of leg), the part of the leg below the knee. [Hv *tore*]

**toro<sup>1</sup>** (n) Sugar-cane (*Saccharum officinarum*). [PPN]

**toro<sup>2</sup>** (n) Steam [cf. Ng *torotoro* “sweat”]  
toro- > **toropelepele**, **torovaarakā** [cf. *ttooro*]

**toroo<sup>1</sup>** (n) Drawer. [Eng]

**toroo<sup>2</sup>** (vi) Draw. [Eng]

**ttooro** (vi) Crawl (on all fours, like babies, insects or reptiles). Vt: **torofia**. [PPN \**totolo*]

**toroa** (vt) Leave, let alone, let go, abandon; leave off (work); let, allow; leave (a place); drop. [Ng *toro-e*]  
  > **fakatoroa**

**tooroa** (vt) Fill (with liquid). *Tooroa t'laamu.* Fill the lamp (with kerosene). Vi: **torootoro<sup>2</sup>**. [Ng *totoro-e*]

**torofia** (vt) Crawl all over. Vi: **ttooro**.

**torogo** (aj) Drunk. [Eng]

**torojaia** (vt) Move a reluctant person or animal. [cf. **ttooro**]

**toro-pelepele** (vi) Hurry.

**torootoro<sup>1</sup>** (n)(vi) Sweat. [Ng *torotoro*]

**torootoro<sup>2</sup>** (vi) Fill things with liquid. Vt: **tooroa**.

**toro-vaarakā** (vi) Move slowly, do slowly. *Kit torovaarakā gani.* Take your time.

**toru** (vn) Three. [PPN \**tolu*]

**toosona** (vt) Drag (along the ground). [PPN \**toso*]  
  > **tooia**

**toosteai** (n) Thursday. [Eng]

**tootea** (n) Midday, from about 9 am. to 4 pm.). [PPN \**te 'aho-atea*]

**toto** (n) Blood. (vi) Bleed. [PPN]

**tootoa** (n) Sap (of a tree), juice (of a plant). [Ng]  
  > **memea**

**tootoe** (aj) Long. *masimasi tootoe* bush knife. (av) A long time. [cf. PPN \**toe* “remain, again, still”]

**tootonu** (vi) Straight, true, correct, proper; go straight; right away; be like. *Raaua tootonu gaia ifare.* They went straight into the house. *Tefare naa tootonu gaia tefare raa.* This house is just like that one. Vt: **ttoonua**.

**tootoosake** (n) A kind of yam.

**tova** (n) Rabbitfish or spinefoot (*Siganus*) (Blm *piko*). *tovatuu* very large ones. [Ng *toove*, Lp Eb *toof*, Pg *tof*]

**tovake** > **ura**

**toovia** (vt) Print (a book), publish. [cf. NEf *tovi* “push”]

**towo** (vi) Measure. (n) Measurement. *Kiteetowo gani.* Measure it. [cf. Ng *totowo* “figure, amount, size”]

**towootowo** (vi) Compare, liken. *Ttagata raa towootowo tavau, tuku maragae tausia pokasi.* That person insulted me by saying I had a face like a pig. [cf. *towo*]  
  > **tawonakina**

**tu** (pn) We (inclusive plural subject II pronoun). [**taateu**]

**tuu** (vi) Be, stay (in a place) (of persons, large animals and many objects which “stand” (e.g. an oil drum, a teapot, a

- car, a mountain, a ship, a large rock, Mele island, a school of fish (**pele**), an arrow sticking into something); take place. *tuu rakina* stand and wait for. *tewiiki kaatuu naa* next week. *eetuu itua* be “outside” (socially), not belong. *tupu-tuu* unmarried, single. Pl: **ttuu**. [PPN \**tu'u*, Ng *tuu*]  
 > **nofo, tau<sup>5</sup>, toka<sup>1</sup>, tokoto, tuputuu**
- tuu** (f) Refers to fish and sea creatures of unusually large size.  
 > **feke, naalu, tova**
- tua** (nl) Outside, out. *Kuunofo kitua*. He is out (of someone who has left a group or a position). [PPN \**tu'a* “behind, beyond, outside”]
- ttua** (n) Outermost part of a reef, at low tide. [**[tua]**]
- tuuaa<sup>1</sup>** (vt) Rub, polish. *Rat tuuaa aia aniu*. They rubbed her with coconut oil. Vi: **tuuatua**.
- tuuaa<sup>2</sup>** (vt) Pile up, heap up, cover, fill up, load up. *Tuuaa aufi t'takiāpau*. Pile the yams into a heap. *Vaavaa tuuaa afuji*. The vines are growing all over the bananas. Vi: **taatua**. [Ng *tua-e* “load, give”, *tutua-e* “pile up, sit in large numbers on”]  
 > **jikotuuaa**
- tuuai** (aj) Old (of things). (av) Long ago. [PPN, Ng *tuai*]
- tuakia** (vt) Tug, jerk, give a sharp pull, bite off (a piece of something tough); snap at.
- tuakina<sup>1</sup>** (vt) Get away from, leave (permanently). *Mu kuuroro tuakina Imere*. We left Mele. [SEF *tue-ki*, cf. PPN \**ti'aki-na* “abandon”]  
 > **paatuakina**
- tuakina<sup>2</sup>** (vt) Pile up. *Tuakina gaia t'nagona rootasi*. Pile it up in one place. [cf. **tuuaa<sup>2</sup>**]
- tuaakina** (vt) Make (a spear).

- tua-pinipinia** (vt) Mix up by rubbing.
- tua-pisikina** (vt) Dust off, wipe clean.
- tuuasi** (n) A kind of bivalve shellfish, or its shell, used for scooping out bananas or coconuts; coconut shredder (now made of metal). [Ng *kaituwasi*, Pg *kaitues*, cf. PPN \**tuahi*]
- tuaatua** (vi) Rub, polish. Vt: **tuuaa<sup>1</sup>**.
- tueraka** (n) A kind of eel.
- tufa** (vi) Give out, distribute things. Vt: **tufaakina**.
- tuufaa** (vt) Catch (fish) with poison. Vi: **ttufa**. [PNCV \**tuva* “fish poison plant”]
- ttufa** (vi) Catch fish with poison. Vt: **tuufaa**.
- tufaakina** (vt) Give out, distribute. Vi: **tufa**. [PPN \**tufa* “divide, share out”]
- tufia** (vt) Fetch (water), fill (a container) by immersion. Vi: **utu<sup>2</sup>**. [PPN \*'*utu-fia*, Hv *utu*]
- tuugia** (vt) Put on the fire, burn; light (fire, lamp). Mult: **tugituugia**. [PPN \**tu-tu-gia*]
- tui** (n) String (of fish). [**[tua]**]
- tuaia** (vt) String together, sew. Vi: **tuitui**. [PPN]
- tui-pijjia** (vt) Mend (clothes).
- tuitui** (vi) String things together, sew. *teenea tuitui* needle. Vt: **tuaia**.
- ttuuujia** (vt) Cut (e.g. a leaf of **raurau**, the vine from a yam). [PPN \**tu'u-ti-a*]  
 > **kajituujia, kisittuujia, paatuujia, seretuujia**
- tukaaumu** (n) Firebrand (a piece of burning wood). [cf. **umu**]
- tuukere** (n) Green-winged Ground Dove (*Chalcophaps indica*). [PPN \**tuu*, cf. Emae *tukere*, **tuu, kere**]
- ttuki** (n) Wooden drum, slit-gong. [**[tukia]**]

**tukia** (vt) Hit, pound, knock on (door).  
Mult: **tukitukia**. Vi: **fittuki**. [PPN, Ng]

**tuki-naaoa** (vt) Wash (clothes).

**tukinaaparu** (n) A kind of tree (shore growing, good wood).

**tuki-tapatapasia** (vt) Pound to pieces.

**tukitarai** (n) A kind giant clam, (*Tridacna*). Its shells were used for adze blades. [cf. **toki**, **taraia**, Ng *natalae*]

**tuukoro** (n) Taboo sign, something placed as a sign to keep people away. [cf. **tuu**, **koro**]

**tuku<sup>1</sup>** (ps) My (intimate, singular). [PPN \**toku*]

**tuku<sup>2</sup>** (n) Coconut used to pound breadfruit for **woiwoi**.

**tukua** (vt) Take down, off (of something hanging). *tukua age* take it down and give it to him. [PPN \**tuku-a* “put down, leave, lower”]

**tukuage** (vt) Leave, let alone, allow. *Tukuage mai*. Leave it to me. [cf. **tukua**, **age**]

**tukufala** (n) A kind of tree (similar to **puukoro**, but larger).

**tukuukina** (vt) Lower, let down. [cf. **tukua**]

**tukumeemelu** (n) A kind of sugar cane (variegated).

**tukurau** (ij) An affectionate term of address to a daughter having a *Tou-name*. [cf. Ng *tukurau* “chief’s widow”]  
> **eelei**

**tuku-rekina** = **tukua**

**tuukusa** (vt) Carry (a child) in a sling on the back; suspend, hang (a heavy object). *Aia tuukusa jiitama rootau tnopua*. She carried the baby on her back. [cf. **tukua**, -sa]

**tuulake** (vi) Start, begin. *Tuulake ma feefe atusi*. Begin reading the book. Vt: **tuulaakena**.

**tuulaakena** (vt) Start, begin. Vi: **tuulake**. [Ef *atulake*]

**tule** (vi) Sway, especially of falling asleep in a sitting position; nod off, doze off. Mult: **tuleetule** Rock gently, sway (e.g. a boat on the sea, seaweed in the current, an old person walking). *T'nuane raa tuleetule ake teara*. The old man walks unsteadily up the road. Vt: **tuleekina**. [Hv *tuletule* “to swing”]  
> **taa<sup>2</sup>**

**tuleekina** (vt) Rock gently, sway. *T'tai tuleekina tepaki*. The sea rocks the boat. *tuleekina t'tama* rock a child (to sleep). Vi: **tule**.

**tuuluki** (n) Dumpling, small laplap filled with meat. (vi) Make dumplings (with). [Ng]

**tulukkuonono** (n) Roll of cloth. [cf. **tuuluki**]

**tuumasi<sup>1</sup>** (n) A kind of yam (large, with red spots).

**tuumasi<sup>2</sup>** (aj) Expensive. [Eng *too much*]

**tuumau** (av) Forever. [tuu + mau<sup>2</sup>]

**tumena** (vt) Wrap up. [tuumena]

**tuumena** (n) Parcel, package. [Ng *tuñana*]

**tuñmania** = **noopaa** [Ng *tutuña-nia* “cook native cabbage wrapped in leaves”]

**tuunaa** (vt) Cook on top of **umu**. *tuunaa ajii* make tea. Vi: **ttunu**. [PPN \**tunu-a* “cook on open fire”]

**tunoa** > **moko<sup>1</sup>**

**ttunu** (vi) Cook on top of the oven. Vt: **tuunaa**.

- tuunusa** (vi) Heartburn (a painful sensation in the upper chest). [cf. Ef \*vitunu “hot”]
- tunuutunu** (aj) Rich (in taste) (e.g. tapu<sup>1</sup>). [Ng tunituni]
- tuoolia** (vt) Repay. [cf. **tuuaa**<sup>2</sup>, oolia]
- tupa** (n) Crab (general term, but does not include hermit crab (**uga**) or coconut crab (**wuuwuu**)). Kinds: *tupa maaori*; *tupa taarierie* (reef-dweller, red and orange, probably *Carpilus maculatus*); *tupa weeluki* (fairly large, edible, red except for black tips of claws). [PPN \*tupa “land crab”]
- tupu** (vi) (Person) grow. [PPN]
- tupu-**<sup>1</sup> (n) Grandparent. *ruoo tupuu* your grand-parents. *ton tupuna* his grandparent. *tupuokoorua* your grandparent(s). *tupu-taane* grandfather. *tupu-ffine* grandmother. [PPN \*tupu-na, cf. Ng *topu-*] > **eepua, taataa**
- tupu-**<sup>2</sup> (g) Prefix, reflexive, or solitary: oneself, by oneself. [cf. Ng *tuñma* (Ray)]
- tuupuji** (n) Rainbow. [SEf *tuput*]
- tureki** (vi) Agree to (+ te); support (someone’s word).
- tuurisi** (n) Tourist. [Eng, Fr]
- turuia** (vt) Leak or drip onto. *Teua turuia t’teepele.* The rain is dripping on the table. Vi: **tuuturu**<sup>2</sup>. [PPN \*turu-’ia, cf. Ng *tuturu* “leak from holes”]

- turukina** = **turumakina**
- turumakina** (vt) Put into. *Turumakina t’pokasi t’taramu.* Put the pig into the drum. *turumakina tekole* score a goal. > **surumakina**
- turumate** (n) Old garden. [cf. PPN \**talu* “fallow” + **mate**, Pg *ntalmat* “garden”]
- turuñmosi** (n) Big leak. [**tuuturu** + -ñmosi]
- tusi** (vi) Paint the face or body. Vt: **tusia**.
- tusia** (vt) Paint (face or body). *tusia pauta* put powder on (a baby). Vi: **tusi.** [PPN \**tusi-a* “mark, draw”]
- Tustap** (n) The Bible. *Tustap Fou* (or *Fau*) New Testament. *Tustap Tuei* Old Testament. [*atusi* + **tapu**<sup>3</sup>, probably SEf from Sam]
- tuuta** (n) Time (set or appointed). *tuuta gaia roofano* time for him to go. (vi) Set a time. *Rafku tuuta gani.* They have set a time for it. [Ef *na-atuuta*] > **laki, malo, maalova**
- tuutaki** (n) Joint. *tuutaki tevae* ankle. *tuutaki kaniriki* knuckle.
- tuutakina** (vt) Join. [**tuutaki**]
- tuuturu**<sup>1</sup> (vi) Come (or go) in, come (or go) through. *tuuturu gaia tefare* come into the house. *eefano tuuturu temata* goes through the door.
- tuuturu**<sup>2</sup> (vi) (Liquid) drip; leak. Mult: **tutturu.** *Tepaki tutturu.* The canoe leaks (in several places). Vt: **turuia.** > **turuñmosi**

## U

- u = au**
- u** (ps) Your (singular). [PPN]
- ua** (n) Rain. *Teua eetoo.* It’s raining. *teua siriisiri* drizzle, very light rain. [PPN \*’uha]

- ufi**<sup>1</sup> (n) Yam (*Dioscorea alata*). *ufi kaanoa* new yam; heart (the physical organ). *ufi roko* another kind of yam. [PPN \*’ufi]

**ufi<sup>2</sup>** (n) A kind of internal organ or growth.

> **waji<sup>2</sup>**

**uga<sup>1</sup>** (n) Hermit crab. *uga ali* large hermit crab (big enough for **ali** shell). [PPN \*'uga]

**uga<sup>2</sup>** (aj) Discoloured, stained (of vegetables).

**uka** (n) Rope (for hanging things on). [PPN]

**uukia** (vt) Stitch (**tausuki**) with coconut midrib. [cf. **sukia**]

**uli** (n) Innermost part of a snail.

**umu** (n) Stone oven. *umu laeni* lime kiln. *umu kakau* “cacao oven”, a method of roasting cacao beans by natural heat inside a pile of leaves. [PPN \*'umu]

**una** (n) Scale (of fish). [PPN \*'una]  
> **taraunana**

**unu** (vi) Drink. [PPN]  
> **fakaunumia**

**unumia** (vt) Drink. Only in *Ake murina kite unumia toototo?* Do you want to drink your blood? (a proverbial threat). [PPN \*unu-mia]

**unu-surakina** (vt) Drink up completely, finish drinking.

**ura** (n) Crayfish, shrimp, lobster. Kinds: *ura maaori* (*Panulirus longipes*); *ura tovake* (*Panulirus penicillatus*, *Panversicolor*). [PPN, Ef]

**urea** (n) Composer of songs. [Ng *aurea* “choirmaster”]

**uru<sup>1</sup>** (n) Eldest child, first-born. [PSO \*'ulu]  
> **feiuru**

**uru<sup>2</sup>** (vi) Enter. *T'tupa eeuру tnorua*. The crab went into its hole. [PPN \*huru]

**uru-fafo** (vi) Come or go outside

**uru-fare** (vi) Come into a house.

**uruga** (n) Pillow. [PPN \*'uluga]

**usia<sup>1</sup>** (vt) Follow, go along. [Ng]  
> **fanousia, mantuusia, rousia, rogousia, sirausia, takausia, tarausia, vavausia**

**usia<sup>2</sup>** (vt) (Sea foods) poison (a person), make sick. [cf. Ng *uusi*, cf. **usu<sup>2</sup>**]

**usu<sup>1</sup>** (n) Nose. [PPN]  
> **pagausu**

**usu<sup>2</sup>** (vi) Dislike, not feel like, not feel right about; sick of. *Tno sinae eeusu*. He has indigestion. *Au eeusu gani*. I don’t feel like it. [cf. **usia<sup>2</sup>**]

**uta** (nl) Shore, land, mainland (opposite to **tai**). *uuta* on shore, inland. *kuuta* to shore, ashore, inland. *Kat roake kuuta!* Go ashore! [PPN \*i-'uta, Ef e-uta]

**-utana** (vt) (in compounds) Fetch, bring, come (or go) to get. [cf. PPN \*uta-ina “transport”]

> **laapautana, ūmakautana, routana, suautana, tauna**

**uto** (n) A kind of coconut (has edible husk when green). [PPN \*'uto “sprouting coconut”]

**utu<sup>1</sup>** (n) Piece (of laplap). [cf. PPN \*utu “payment, harvest”]

**utu<sup>2</sup>** (vi) Fetch water, draw water (filling a container). Vt: **utufia, tufia**.

**utufia** (vt) Fill (a container) using a smaller container. *Utufia t'taramu avai*. Fill the drum with water. [cf. **tufia**]

**uwa** (vi) Clear a new garden. [Ng **ūma**]

## V

**vae** (n) Leg, foot; outermost leaf around laplap. [PPN \*wa'e]

**vae-kole** (n) Person with a crooked leg.

**vaero** (n) Feather. [PPN \*wa'elo]

**vagaina** (vt) (Man) marry (woman). Vi: **aavaga**. [PPN \*'ahawana]

**vai** (nm) (Fresh) water, juice, liquid. (nc) Stream, body of water. [PPN \*wai]

-vai > **matavai**

**vai-maga** (n) Fork in a stream.

**vai-pusi** (n) Waterfall.

**vairema** (n) A kind of club.

**vaivai** (aj) Melting, watery, thin. [**vai**] > **kaataki**.

**vaka** (n) Canoe, ship (old word). [PPN \*waka]

> **paki**

**vakalo** (n) Favorite son (affectionate term of address by older man). [Ng na-vakalo “war”, cf. *vakale-* “adopt”]

**vaakure** (vi) Search someone’s head for lice or nits. Vt: **vakurea**.

**vakurea** (vt) Search (someone’s head) for lice or nits. Vi: **vaakure**. [cf. PNP \*faakule, Ng *vaake*]

**vakutono** (n) A kind of sugar cane.

**vala<sup>1</sup>** (n) Rack in the rafters of a house where rolled-up mats are stored. [Ng *vala* “bed, rack”]

**vala<sup>2</sup>** (n) Sail (old word). > **raa<sup>1</sup>**

**valaavalala** (n) A firewood store against the end of a house. [cf. **vala<sup>1</sup>**]

**valaasia** (vt) Peel (banana), peel off (something stuck on).

**vale** (n) (Traditional) house (old word). [cf. PO \*pale]

**valo** (n) Collar (of a shirt, etc.).

**vaanaga** (vi) Speak. [PPN \*waanaga]

**vaanau** (vi) Preach.

> **vanaausa**

**vanau-ga** (n) Preaching, sermon.

**vanaausa** (vt) Discipline. [cf. **taavanaausa** etc.]

> **vaanau**

**vaanoi** (vi) Melt, dissolve, wash away, disappear, be used up. Vt: **vannoikina**.

**vannoikina** (vt) Melt, dissolve, wash away, use up, spend. *Akoe vannoikina īanea n'taaua!* You’ve spent all our money! Vi: **vaanoi**. [cf. *panoi*]

**vanooñau** (n) Settlement, hamlet. (vi)

Live in a hamlet. *vanooñau*

*pisaraasara* living in scattered hamlets. [cf. Ef *na-vanua* “country”].

**vara<sup>1</sup>** (n) Shaft (of a spear). [Ng *na-vara* “axe handle”]

**vara<sup>2</sup>** (n) Punishment. *kaamoa tevara* receive punishment, be punished. [Ng *na-varati-ana* “punishment”, *varati* “whip”]

**vara<sup>3</sup>** (vi) Ask a favour. Vt: **varaena**.

**varaena** (vt) Ask humbly, request, beg; invite. *Au varaena akoe pa kit takiroorogo.* I begged you to listen. Vi: **vara<sup>3</sup>**. [Ng *pavaraa* “ask, beg, beseech”]

**vaaraji** (n) Small posts forming the end wall of a traditional house. [Hv *farati* “sticks fastened above and upon the rafters of a house”]

**vaarakaka** (av) Slowly; late. [SEf *frak*] > **torovaarakaka**

**-varakaajia** (vt) (in compounds) Pay attention to, remember; hit target. [Ef *varakati*]

> **mantuvarakaaafia**, **rogovarakaaafia**, **siravarakaaafia**

**varakali** (n) Large family (especially a large group of siblings). *Aia fei t'varakali na Taravaki.* He is a member of the Taravaki family. [Ng *na-varakale* “a family of many brothers”]

**varaapue** (n) Base of the spine (of an animal). [**vara<sup>1</sup>** + **puupue**]

**vare** (n) Sprouting coconut; its soft inner meat. [Ng *na-vare*]

**vaaria** (vt) Cut down (a banana plant (**fuji**)).

**varivari** (vi) Move (slightly), shiver, fidget, twitch, throb; (heart) beat. [Ng]

**varo** (vi) Call (referring especially to the traditional cry of **ui!** used to inform others of one's approach). [cf. PPN \**walo* “speak, murmur, indistinct sound”]

**varovaro** (n) A kind of bush with white trumpet-shaped flowers that grows by the sea; its leaves can be used as an antidote for fish poisoning (probably *Premna*). [PPN \**walowalo*]

**varsia** (vt) Scrape (e.g. burnt parts from a yam); shred (coconut). Vi: **varuvaru**. [PPN \**waru-sia*, cf. Ng *varosi-* “grind”]

> **taavassia**

**varu** (vn) Eight. [PPN \**walu*]

**varuvaru** (vi) Scrape something off, shred coconut. Vt: **varsia**.

**vasaavasa** (vi) Talk in one's sleep; (bird) sing at night. [Ng *vasa* “talk”]

> **taavasaavasa**

**vasia** (vt) Circumcise, subincise. [cf. Ng *vasia* “circumcised penis”]

**vaasia** (vt) Split open (pig).

**vasivasia** (vt) Skin (an animal); peel (manioc). [cf. **vasia**]

**vassoka** (aj) Well-built, muscular. [cf. **vaasua**]

-**vaasoko** > **tanovaasoko**

**vassoro** (n) Grater (traditionally made from the base of a tree-fern frond). [Ef *vatu* “stone” + *soro<sup>1</sup>*]

> **naurasa**

**vaasua** (n) Leg (of an animal); limb, muscle, physique; member (of an organization). *tagata vaasua marie* well-built or well-muscled person.

*vaasua gaia fartapu* members of the congregation. *Aia eefei t'vaasua gaia Maramaraga n'Teeriki.* He's a member of the Chief's Council. [Hv *fasua-na* “part, portion, member”, Ng *navasu* “a thing in pieces”]

**vasuvaasua** (n) A kind of edible bivalve shellfish. [cf. PSO \**waasua* “giant clam”]

> **tukitarai**

-**vau** > **avau**

**vaavaa** (n) Rope. *vaavaa kalaalaa* spider web. *vaavaa ssale* swing (traditionally made of loops of bark tied to a tree limb). *vaavaa taakau* fishing line. [cf. PPN \**waa* “vine”, \**waawaa* “intestines”]

**vaavausia** (vt) Chase out. [usia]

> **topoojia**

**vele** (n) A vine (*Merremia peltata*) with very large round leaves, the seeds of which are used for necklaces. [Ng *na-veele*]

**vera** (vi) Burn, be on fire. *Tefare eevera.* The house is on fire. [PPN \**wela*]

**vvera** (aj) Hot. *Ifare evvera.* It's hot in the house. [PPN \**wewela*]

> **puavvera**

**vero** > **ñmalu**

**vetea** (vt) Untie, unwind, loosen; forgive. *Vetea te korii.* Untie the dog. *Vetea te vaavaa.* Loosen the rope. Vi: **veteevete**. [PPN \**wete*]

- veteevete** (vi) Untie, unwind, loosen; forgive. *veteevete raga* forgiveness. Vt: **vetea**.
- viiari** (vi) Unafraid. [Ng *piviari*] > **mataku**
- viikaji** (n) A thorny vine whose small fruit are used in necklaces; also another name for the Portuguese man o' war (**viitunu**). [cf. \**kaji*]
- vilaakesa** (n) A kind of tree, similar to **gatae** and **loomeme**, which grows in swampy places; its leaves are used to make **tausuki**.
- viilalu** (n) Leftover cooking leaves (fed to pigs). [Ng]
- viniiliu** (n) A kind of fresh-water fish about 20 cm. long.
- viniivini** (av) In groups. [cf. **pinia**]
- viinoi** (n) White ant.
- viri** (vi) Turn, turn around, spin. [PPN \**wili*] > **fakaviriviri**
- viiria** (vt) Undo. [cf. **viri**]
- virikake** (vi) Start or jump with surprise or fright. [cf. **viri**, FA *viri* "awake", Ng *kurapiro* "sudden fright", *letapiro* "surprised, startled"]
- viriīpoa** (n) A kind of yam (has a strong taste, and causes the urine to smell, especially in children). [Ng *poa* "smell bad"]
- viriviriikina** (aj) Bold, unafraid of. [cf. **viari**]
- viisia** (vt) Lash, wrap cord or wire around (e.g. a spear). [Ng *pivisi-ki* "wrap around", Hv *fisi* "bind around"]
- vviisia** (vt) Beat, flog, whip, spank; (jellyfish) sting (of **viitunu**). *vviisia t'poolo gaia t'koolo* shoot the ball at

- the goal. *Viitunu vviisia avau*. The jellyfish stung me. [Hv *fisi* "flog"]
- viisiko** (n) Meat, flesh. [PNCV \**visiko*]
- visikoni** (n) A wild plant, similar to **raurau** but with stronger leaves, used to cover the ridge-top of a house.
- visirooi** (n) A kind of yam (long, with very smooth, thin red skin and white flesh).
- viso** (n) A type of cane with edible tips (*Saccharum edule*) (Blm *naviso*). [Ef *na-viso* "[edible] reed"]
- viitunu** (n) A kind of stinging jellyfish, Portuguese man-o'-war. [cf. Ng *vitimu* "pain, hurt"]
- vooolosi = taavolo**
- voloosia** (vt) Treat, behave toward, deal with. Vi: **voloovolo**.
- voloovolo** (vi) Behave. *voloovolo (raga)* deed, act, behaviour. Vt: **voloosia**.
- vvuu** (vi) Move very fast, zoom. [cf. Ef *fuu* "run", Ng *puvuua* "(to go) fast"] > **kkii**
- vuuata** (aj) Bruised. [cf. **karokarooata**, **paruñparuuata**]
- vuulea** (vt) Break off a piece of cane (toro or viso) with the hands to eat.
- vulu** (vi) Blow in the wind, wave. *T'matagi ssuia flaiki eevulu*. The wind blows the flag so that it waves.
- vuluara** (aj) Poor (person).
- vulukina** (vt) Hurl, throw with force; swing (hand, leg, stick) with forceful action. *Vulukina tefatu gaia teniu*. Throw the rock at the coconut (tree). [cf. **vulu**]
- vunta** (vi) (Limb) be asleep, numb, feel pins and needles. [Ng *pinavinauta* "numb", *punuta* "silent"]

## W

**waea** (n) Wire. [Eng]

**wailu** (n) A kind of yam. [Perhaps from Houailou, New Caledonia]

**waeni** (n) Wine; children's term for the fruit tree **kafika itoga**. [Eng]

**waioo** (ij) A cry of grief or distress. (vi) Give such a cry. Mult: **waiwaioo**. [cf. Ng *weei* "exclamation of fear, fright or hatred" + o<sup>2</sup>]

**waaire** (n) Seeds of the cycas palm (**mere**), used for necklaces.

**waji<sup>1</sup>** (n) Watch. [Eng]

**waji<sup>2</sup>** (n) A type of small internal organ or growth (= **ufi<sup>2</sup>**). Mult: **wajiwaji**. [cf. Ef *wati-* "fruit"]

**wajikasu** (n) Fruit. [SEf *nwat-kes*]

**wajiwaji** (n) Stick for beating breadfruit to make **woiwoi**.

**waaloopu** (n) A kind of land crab, large, seen on roads.

**walu** (n) Team, company, group of persons. [Hv *uaalu* "friend"]

**Wanaagire** > **matagi** [Name of a place south of Vila]

**waanapule** (n) Smooth round stone for oven. [cf. Ef *waa-na* "fruit", *lelepu* "oven stones"]

**wanañatañata** A kind of yam. [cf. Ng *waa-na* "fruit", *ñataañata*]

**waariki** (n) A kind of yam. [Ef *waa-riki* "small fruit"]

**waasaau** (n) A kind of bird, probably the Rufous-brown Pheasant-dove (*Macropygia mackinlayi*). [Pg *wasau* "bird sp.", Ng *wosau* "bird sp. (brown)"]

**waase** (vt) Wash (dishes). [Eng]

> **polonaaua**

**waasia** (vt) Tear off (e.g. branch of tree); adopt (child). [Ng]

**waasira** (n) A small stream flowing into a larger one.

**wasi-rekina** (vt) Uproot (a person).

**watalasi** (n) A kind of tree (*Dysoxylum*) (Blm *stingwud*) [cf. **loolasi**]

**watu** (n) Wound. [Ng *wootu* "scar, wound"]

> **wetu**

**waawa** (n) Uncle (mother's brother, father's sister's husband, etc.). [Ng]

**waawaji** (n) A kind of clam considered to be like **tukitarai**, but sand dwelling.

**weji** (vi) Finish, be finished; be all.

*Taagata ref eeweji mai.* All the people came. *Raf kuuweji ma kuukai.* They have all eaten. *rokane eeweji* all your sisters. *kooteu eeweji* all of you. (g) Used to indicate completive aspect. *Raf kuukai ma kuuweji.* They have finished eating. [PPN \*'oti]

**wele** (n) A heap of stones in the water to attract fish.

**weeluki** (n) Bundle of four or five **raurau** leaves. [Ef *weluki* "bend"]> **tupa**

**welukiaru** (vi) Fold the arms. [welukina + Ng *aru* "arm"]

**welukina** (vt) Fold. *welukina avae* draw up the legs (as when sitting). [cf. **weeluki**, Ng *na-weluk* [sic] "corner"]

**weneekea** (n) Young female pig (one that has not had piglets).

**weeni** (v) Win (in a game). [Eng]

**wenistei** (n) Wednesday. [Eng]

**wenuwenuukina** (vt) Whistle (a tune), whistle for (e.g. a dog, the wind). Vi: **weewenu**. [Ng *þewenu* "to whistle (a tune)"]

**wees** (nl) West. [Eng, Fr]

- weesele** (n) Whistle. (vi) (Ship or car) sound its whistle or horn. [Eng]
- wesiiana** (n) Work, job. *Wesiiana neaku maaroo*. My work is hard. [Ef *na-wosi-anā*]
- wesiiwesi** (vi) Work. [Ef *wosiwosi*]
- wete** (n) Bed. [Ng *weede*]
- wetu** (n) Bruise, welt. [cf. **watu**]
- weewenu** (vi) (Person or bird) whistle. Vt: **wenuwenukina**.
- wiiamu** (n) A plant with edible roots, related to **kaire** (thorny; planted). [Hv *niabu*]
- wiiki<sup>1</sup>** (n) Week. [Eng]
- wiiki<sup>2</sup>** (n) Wick. [Eng]
- wilala** (n) Soreness in groin (associated with sores elsewhere).
- wiili<sup>1</sup>** (n) Wheel. [Eng]
- wiili<sup>2</sup>** (n) Bladder.
- wilipara** (n) Wheelbarrow. [Eng]
- wiliirua** (aj) Varicoloured. [Ifira *wuluara*, cf. **loara**]
- wiliwilta** (n) Blister, swelling (from burn or scald) (= **tañalasoolaso**). [Ng *wili* “skin”]
- wiipa** (n) A kind of sugar cane (red).
- wira** (n) Flash of light. (vi) Flash. Mult: **wiraawira** Shine, gleam, sparkle. Vt: **wiraaiia**. [PPN \**uhila* “lightning”]
- wiraaiia** (vt) Flash or reflect light into. *T'ai wiraaiia rukumata*. The sea dazzled my eyes. Vi: **wira**.
- wisiloona** (vt) Hold a celebration in honour of (a person). [cf. **loaana**]
- woofa<sup>1</sup>** (n) Guava (*Psidium guajava*). [Eng]
- woofa<sup>2</sup>** (n) Wharf. [Eng]
- woiwoi** (n) A food made of mashed breadfruit and coconut cream. (Blm *nalon*). [PPN \**o'i* “mash, knead”]

- woiwoia** (vt) Mash (breadfruit for **woiwoi**).
- wooja** > **parowooja**
- wooka** (vi) Work. [Eng]
- woki** (vi) Make musical sounds with cupped hands in water; also describes the call of the megapode (**malau**). [PPN \**oki* “whistle, hum”]
- woki** > **pelewoki**
- woolaa** (n) A kind of vine (*Calamus*) like **puaapea**. [cf. Mota *wola*]
- wolaapera** (n) A kind of tree.
- wolaaru** (n) Sore in the armpit. [Ef *aru* “arm”]
- wolawolaakai** (aj) Narrow; thin (person).
- woolo** (n) Wall (of a house). [Eng]
- woloowolo** (vt) Cover (a table or bed) with a cloth or mat. [cf. Ng *pelesia* “lay, spread (mat or sheet)”, Pg *teewol* “mats”] > **faariki**
- woonea** (n) A kind of eel (marine, white). [PSO \**onea*]
- wora** (vi) Grow, get larger, extend. *S'saavari eewora ifo*. The saliva is hanging down (of someone drooling). [Ng *þora*]
- woraaia** (vt) Exaggerate. *woraaia atara* exaggerate the story. [cf. **wora**]
- woraaone** (n) Sand. *woraworaone* covered with sand. [Ng, cf. PPN \**one*, Eb *oraon*]
- worapaagasi** (n) Flower of the shore pandanus (**paaromu**) (fragrant). [cf. Ng *na-wora* “plant”]
- woro** (vi) Drip, trickle.
- wworo** (n) Game of darts (coconut midribs thrown at a target of banana stem). (vi) Throw spears. Vt: **worsia**.
- woroika** (vi) Spear fish. [**worsia + ika**]

**woro-saraavia** (vt) Miss with spear.

**woroosia** (vt) Break into small pieces, crumble, smash. *Kalaasi go pileete tup'woroosia aia tekere*. The glasses and plates smashed on the ground. [Ng *þorosi-a*]

> **kajiworoworoosia,**  
**taaworoworoosia**

**worossukina** (vt) Squeeze (e.g. lemon).  
[cf. **woroosia**]

**worsakina** (vt) Thrust lengthwise (e.g. launching a canoe, or pushing a log down the hill). [cf. **worsia**]

**worsia** (vt) Spear. *Au worsia teika t'tao*. I speared the fish with the spear. Vi: **wworo**. [PPN \**welo-sia*]

**wosa** (n) A kind of laplap, made of **rikau**, manioc, onion, salt and coconut milk.

**wosaaia** (vt) Clap, crush between palms; sideswipe; knock (two people) together. *Avau wosaaia rukurima*. I clapped my hands. *Wosaaia rakoonoa*. Knock their heads together. *Lootoo eerua rau tup'wosaaia raaua*. The two cars collided. Vi: **wosaawosa**. [Ng *þosae-a*]

**wosaialolo** (n) Harbour, sheltered place within the reef. [cf. PNCV \**lolo* “inside”]

**wosaawosa** (vi) Clap. Vt: **wosaaia**.

**woose** (n) Horse. *woose t'tai* sea-horse.  
[Eng]

**wota**<sup>1</sup> (nm) Refuse of grated coconut after the cream has been squeezed out. [PPN \**'ota*, cf. SEf *wot*]

**wota**<sup>2</sup> (n) Share, portion; gift (to outside guest at a wedding). *tewota neau* your share. [cf. **wotaaia**]

**woota** in **woota te kanae** (n) A kind of fish (= **moka**). [cf. Ef *woota* “chief”]

**wotaaia** (vt) Divide. Mult: **wotawotaaia**. [Ng *þotae-a* “divide, share, separate”]  
> **serewotaaia, taawotaaia**

**wootaki** (vi) Put hot stones on top of laplap before covering the oven. *fatu wootaki* hot stone placed on top of laplap. Vt: **wootakina**.

**wootakina** (vt) Place (hot stone) on top of laplap. Vi: **wootaki**.

**wotawotanaakia** (aj) Multi--coloured.

**wove** (n) Lullaby, small song occurring in a story. (vi) Sing such a song. *Eewove ma jitama*. She sings to the baby.

**wuuuwuu** (n) Coconut crab (*Birgus latro*). [PPN \**'uu'uu*]

## ENGLISH-MELE FINDERLIST

### A

<b>abandon</b>	paatuakina, toroa	<i>aelan</i> <i>dres</i> reesi maaori
<b>abate</b>	maaroōo	<i>Aeoliscus</i> īakitooara
<i>Abelmoschus</i>	rikau	<i>Aerodromus</i> īariikomu
<b>able-bodied</b>	tagata maaroo	<b>aeroplane</b> manu <sup>1</sup>
<b>about to</b>	taa <sup>4</sup>	<b>afraid</b> mataku/matakkina
<b>above</b>	ruga	<b>after</b> i-muri; moemoeakina (be after)
<b>abraded</b>	manasinasni	<b>afterbirth</b> kafu <sup>1</sup>
<b>abroad</b>	i-toga	<b>afternoon</b> fiafi
<b>abscess</b>	manuka	<b>again</b> foki, paafiriu
<b>abstain</b>	fakatoroa	<b>against</b> lluia, ppiri, sigiina
<i>Abudefduf</i>	mutu	<i>Agathis</i> kauri
<b>abuse</b>	kanuuñnia, kuuñnia	<b>age</b> taka
<b>acacia</b>	maariu	<b>aggravate</b> pakaalia
<i>Acacia</i>	maariu ( <i>simplicifolia</i> ), maariu paji ( <i>spirorbis</i> )	<b>agree</b> suasua, tureki; ee-pesi <sup>1</sup> (agreed)
<i>Acalypha</i>	koopisi	<b>aground</b> save
<i>Acanthurus</i>	manini, īalomanitua, tetteerogo	<b>air</b> malooovaa
<b>accidentally</b>	saōo	<b>airfield</b> nagona temanu
<b>accompany</b>	pitaana/kina, soina	<i>Alangium</i> kanere
<b>accordion</b>	fago	<b>albino</b> teetate
<b>accuse</b>	jiilaā <sup>3</sup>	<i>Albizia</i> penuaari
<b>ace</b>	laasi	<i>Albula</i> taotao
<i>Acridotheres</i>	piiu	<b>alcohol</b> karooko
<b>across</b>	lakaui/lakaawia (go across)	<b>algae</b> lomuulomu
<b>Adam's apple</b>	kau <sup>3</sup> tepoōo	<b>alive</b> mauri/maomaaori
<b>add to</b>	sokaaria	<b>all</b> katoa, sara <sup>3</sup> , toope, weji
<i>Adenanthera</i>	mara <sup>2</sup>	<b>all over</b> piisara, -putu/kina
<b>adhere</b>	ppiri	<b>all the time</b> saraleeaji, niirake toope
<i>Adioryx</i>	gisu	<b>allow</b> toroa, tukuage
<b>admire</b>	laapaa, siramaariina	<b>almond</b> tarie
<b>admit</b>	takuseia	<b>almost</b> taaraa
<b>adopt</b>	waasia, faakare/fakaarea	<i>Alocasia</i> īaruu <sup>1</sup>
<b>adultery</b>	tausoa (commit adultery)	<b>along</b> age, sai
<b>advise</b>	sookia <sup>2</sup>	<b>alongside</b> īala
<b>advisor</b>	puule	<b>also</b> foki, soina
<b>adze</b>	toki, taañesu	<b>alto</b> alto
<i>aelan</i> <i>kabis</i>	rikau	<i>Aluterus</i> sumusale
		<b>always</b> noko <sup>1</sup>
		<b>amazed</b> laapaa

- amends** fakasaaraa (make amends)
- Amorphophallus* ūaakanu
- Anas** muunuki
- anchor** (n) agke, mataau
- anchor** (v) jiroojiro<sup>2</sup>, jiroaki
- and** go, ma<sup>3</sup>, antuumaa; na<sup>3</sup> (and then), sa (but)
- anemone** ruumane
- angel** agele
- angelfish** tarigammae
- anger** finnuga
- angle** (v) taakau/takausa
- angry** fiinunu/finnuukina
- animal** nea mauri
- ankle** tuutaki tevae
- annatto** rovaali
- annex** keleekele
- Annona* pogkalele (squamosa), sausau<sup>2</sup> (muricata)
- announce** rogorogookina, takuseia
- annoy** kisipeeria
- Anodontostoma* pelewoki
- anoint** tokopāuna
- another** tee-tasi
- answer** sokaaria, pasaruua; gaa, aa, ou (answer call)
- ant** kaji (black), roa (red), viinoi (white)
- antenna** sei
- Antiaris* palo
- anus** mataatae, matapāalua tenoko, ūisiipisi
- anyone** atasi
- apart** maviriiviri, ūelu (come apart)
- apologize** saralotuu
- appear** fotu, ūaka
- appoint** pasatuuta (time)
- appointment** suasua; pestuuta (make appointment)
- approach** taaraa
- appropriate** maasale
- April** Eprele
- Araucaria* paina
- Arctides* taapaganiina
- Ardea* oova, matukutea
- argue (with)** piilulu/pilluia
- arise** maraga (result)
- arm** rima<sup>1</sup>; kaniriki (of starfish), lape (of octopus); welukiaru (fold arms)
- armlet** kole<sup>1</sup>
- armpit** figa
- Arothron* puneepune
- around** fori, liivaki (go around)
- arrange** tawonakina; puaasoki/puasookia (marriage)
- arranged** masokisoki
- arrive** ūaka, takaalia, tau<sup>6</sup> (by sea)
- arrogant** raerae<sup>2</sup>, fano kiruga
- arrow** luua<sup>1</sup>, gasau (war), tao<sup>1</sup>
- arrowroot** peana, ūaakanu (wild)
- Artamus* pai
- artery** nawa
- artisan** mataisau
- Artocarpus* kuru
- ash(es)** refu, noño
- ashamed** maliere
- ashore** u-uta; tauisake (go/come ashore)
- ask** feewia (ask a question); fakatale, kainuuñnia, kooia (persistently); vara<sup>3</sup>/aena (ask a favour)
- asleep** moe; vunta (limb)
- assemble** (vi) lawoosoki, saisai
- assign** kauna
- assist** silaaea
- assistant chief** atavi, taasila
- astringent** moovaa
- attack** takaalia
- attention** loosuuuaa, mantusuuaa, taakiroorogo, taligosakina (pay attention)
- attract** aamia
- auger** nimu (shell)
- August** Ookes
- Aulostomus* paluupalu
- aunt** eetata, maami, feitausumaami
- avocado** avukaa
- avoid** liipoa, mustakina, talleekina
- awaken** faagona
- awash** ppiri gaia t'ai
- axe** taakooto

## B

**baby** faanau (have a baby)

**back** (n) pua<sup>1</sup> (body part), īakaarago (of crustacean), muri (rear)

**back** (v) arieere, sukaasuka

**back** (av) paafiriū, suka

**backside** noko<sup>2</sup>, taīparai

**backwater** luku

**bad** saa<sup>1</sup>; sausaa (bad-tempered)

**badge** paji<sup>1</sup>

**bag** paeke

**bald** īmaasua, poleete

**bale** maamasi/maasia<sup>2</sup>

**baler** ttaa

*Balistes* īparūparu

**ball** poolo<sup>2</sup>; īmoolia (make into a ball)

**balloon** paaluunu

**bamboo** lopu; (kinds) lopu looara, masui t'lopu, taleeriki

**banana** fuji<sup>1</sup>; pooji<sup>2</sup>; (kinds) fuji maagaro, fuji maasori, lagalaga suuruu, magelegele, maasori sokooosoko, pooji Ifate, pooji Jaina, pooji Saamoa, īakāpāka, īalaulapa, soaga, tagalegale, toomatakesa; elo (bunch of fruit), pogo (underdeveloped fruit), taa<sup>1</sup> (hand of bananas)

**band** fago (musical)

**bank** pagi (for money); tafa tevai, tavaasua (of a stream)

**banknote** rau<sup>1</sup>

**banyan** aaoa

**baptize** paptaisi

**bar** (n) īpuuruu (sand or gravel)

**bar** (v) saipijjia (door)

**barb** gasau (of stingray)

**bare** kaaraji; nua, paraakaji, ragoraagoa (tree), īmaluuīmalu

**bark** (n) kiri

**bark** (v) īmaorooro

**bark cloth** masi

**barracuda** naalu, naltuu

**barren** ruīma

*Barringtonia* aagae (racemosa), napu (asiatica), puukoro (edulis)

**base** lake (of tree)

**basin** peeseni

**basket** kato, kavekave, polopolo, porapora, rogi, saovaaka

**bass** peesu<sup>1</sup>

**bat** manitua, manmanīpeeriki

**bath** kaukau (take a bath)

**bathe** kaukau/a

**battery** paatirii

**be** fei (copula); lawo<sup>2</sup>, tau<sup>5</sup>, tokoto/ttoka, tuu (in a place); lekina (exist); saasake (be on top of)

**beach** feiova, woraone, i-tai (at the beach)

**beak** gutu (temanu)

**bear** faanau/fanaua (child); fua, sea<sup>4</sup> (fruit)

**beard** a-furu kauvae

**beat** (v) taia<sup>1</sup>, vviisia (flog), ssaaiā; siiriā<sup>2</sup> (in game); fittuki (drum); varivari (heart); tupu-taitaia (beat wings)

**beat down** sassara/saraa (grass)

**beat up** natua

**because** tonlake

**beche de mer** ala

**beckon** alo<sup>1</sup>/aloovia

**become** fei

**bed** wete

**beer** piiā

**beetle** karaāpoa

**before** moage

**beg** varaaena

**begin** tuulake/tuulaakena, staaji<sup>1</sup>

**behave** voloovolo/voloosia

**behaviour** pologa

**behind** i-muri

**belch** taruakina

**belief** mantusia raga, saraleesoko raga

**believe** saraleesoko, faafatu (believe in)

**bell** peelo

**belly** īpaleeleke

**below** i-aro

**belt** īpalai

- bench** stuulu  
**bend** lapeia, pakkolea  
**bend over** kalova, jiiþaki  
*benoa* penuaari  
**bereaved** kaitae  
**beside** tafa  
**bestow** peteegona, pusaakea (title)  
**better** maariina  
**between** taamawootana  
**Bible** Tustap  
**bicycle** paasikel  
**big** þoulapa, þaloulou, tappeegana  
**bilge** riu  
*bintri* þoi  
**bird** manu<sup>1</sup>; (kinds) gogo, jiipaka,  
 kainaga n'Tarimalo, karae, kilikili,  
 kuku<sup>2</sup>, lakaalaka, leikuue, mala,  
 malaþeeri, maalau, manipuasa,  
 manuñate, masui s'siviri, matukutea,  
 muunuki, ðalooa, gogo, oova, pai,  
 piiu, þarikomu, þiilake, rupe,  
 sikontasi, sikotara, siiviri, sivi,  
 sokaruþe, sunaae, taaroa<sup>1</sup>, taasukisuki,  
 tuukere, waasaau  
*Birgus* wuuuwu  
**birthday** kairaga atau  
**birthmark** kolimairoto  
*Bischofia* koka  
**biscuit** kuau pakupaku  
**bit** maasilta; faariki (a bit)  
**bite** fikkaji/kajia, kajikaji; kajimuu (bite  
 lower lip)  
**bite off** kajittuuja, tuakia  
**bitter** konaakona, mmara  
*Bixa* rovaali  
**black** paku  
**blackbean** þoi  
**blackboard** plakpooji  
**blackfish** lawotoga  
**bladder** wiilii<sup>2</sup>, falaji (of football)  
**blade** kai<sup>2</sup>  
*blakpam* niila  
**blame** jiilaa<sup>3</sup>, jilasookia  
**blanket** soolo  
**blasting cap** kaapa<sup>2</sup>  
**bleach** (vt) pani/a (hair)
- bleed** toto  
**bless** pasamaariina  
**blind** paarea, þili (go blind)  
**blink** loopiliipili  
**blister** taþalasoolaso (dried); puupuso  
 (on leaf); wiliwulta (swelling)  
**block** (vt) pijjia, taapijjia  
**block up** ponjia  
**blood** toto  
**blood vessel** nawa<sup>1</sup>  
**blossom** fuma, kkuñña<sup>1</sup>  
**blow** suia<sup>1</sup>, luua<sup>2</sup> (conch); puturakina  
 (out of mouth); surunavi (blow nose);  
 puturakina t'ai (whale); sau<sup>3</sup>, sausau<sup>1</sup>,  
 soko, taa<sup>3</sup> (wind); vulu (be blown)  
**blowfly** rago ppua  
**blow up** jiþili/jiþiilia  
**blue** kesakesa  
**bluff** paasoroosoro  
*blufis* malaakesa  
*bluflaoa* meemea kesakesa  
**blunder** saþoosaþo  
**blunt** majipuru, putu<sup>1</sup>  
**boar** pokasi taane; koofata (newly  
 castrated), liwooliwo (young), peesu  
 (castrated)  
**board** papa (of wood)  
**boast** sossorokina  
**boat** paki, pooji<sup>1</sup>, lanese (motor-boat)  
**bob** (v) lawolawo (up and down)  
**body** ðoolina, tagata  
**boil** (n) manuka  
**boil** (v) poele, puupuu (old word)  
**bold** raerae<sup>2</sup>, viali, viriviriikina  
**bone** ivi; paki (of cuttlefish)  
**bonefish** taotao  
**bonito** marikiwiia, saraika<sup>1</sup>  
**bony** iviivi  
**booby** sikontasi (bird)  
**book** atusi  
**boom** kiato (of outrigger)  
**bore a hole** kaalia, koolia  
**born** fanaua, fotu  
**boss** mastaa  
**bottle** pootola

**bottom** noko<sup>2</sup>, nopus, pago (inside), ūpaalau (of sea)

**bounce** siva<sup>1</sup>/siivaa<sup>1</sup>, sopo, sula<sup>2</sup>

**boundary** koi

**bow** (n) fana (weapon); gora<sup>1</sup> (of canoe)

**bow** (v) tañoo

**bowl** kapa (small), kumete (large), supiere (soup bowl)

**bow-legged** paataraatara

**box** (n) pookisi

**box** (v) fiijipa

**boxfish** maaniu

**boy** tamataane

**bra** nea asusu

**bracelet** kole<sup>1</sup>

**braid** (n) kala

**braid** (v) firia<sup>2</sup>, polokina

**brain** keltpuu

**branch** maga; jikkorona (level of branches)

**branching** magamaga, masaga

**branchless** marsarsa

**brassiere** nea a-susu

**brave** feitaane

**bread** pireete; kuau itoga (old word)

**breadfruit** kuru; (kinds) lagitoga, mielasuru, ūmala paatamu, ūpaka, ūpakkala, tafuraa paatamu, siinopu; kutu<sup>1</sup> (breadfruit seed), niisasa (bundle of breadfruit)

**break** (n) maroopaa (take a break)

**break** (v) faji/fajia; fooia, gafoa (burst, shatter), kisittuuja, mafaki (break off), motu, tapasi/a, taaperaperaakina, teferia, vuulea (piece of cane), woroosia (crumble)

**break ground** maragaraga, ssua (yams)

**break wind** suu<sup>4</sup>, sup̄parra

**breakfast** unu ajii (have breakfast)

**bream** matavai

**breast** susu

**breast-feed** fakasuuisia, susu

**breath** maro; gaegae (out of breath)

**breathe** maro

**breeze** agiagi, sausau<sup>1</sup>; fakaagiagi (enjoy breeze)

**bride-price** mmori (raga)

**bridge** piriji

**bright** maarama

**bright-coloured** matañpanukeenuke

**brimming** lolloa

**bring** aarnia, kammai, oovaa (as consequence), -utana

**broken** faji, foifoi, motu, tapasi

**brood** (v) ūpoōpoo (sit on eggs)

**broom** puroomu, niisara

**broth** suupu

**brother** kave (of woman), tai- (of man), feitaina (brothers); taatai

**brother and sister** feikave

**brother-in-law** maa<sup>2</sup>, tawiana; feitaumaa

**bruise** wetu

**bruised** vuuata

**brush away flies** feefee/feea<sup>2</sup>

**brush off** taafia

**bubble** latoolato

**bucket** pakita<sup>1</sup>

**build** aania (fence); fausia (canoe); pakipaki<sup>2</sup>/paakia (house); suakina teafi (build up fire)

**bull** puloku taane

**bulldoze** sueia

**bullet** polete

**bumpy** ūlaliūlīigaa

**bunch** elo (of bananas); ūnooniu (of coconuts); ūpeeni (of yams)

**bundle** niimoji, weeluki; niisasa (of breadfruit), ūpāvera (of rama), ūpanuuūpanu (of clothing)

**burao** fau

**burao blong solwota** miro

**Burckella** fao

**burden** aamoga

**buried** tanu

**burn** (vi) kaa, tawa, vera; kkara (sting); maaroōpō (burn low)

**burn** (vt) taañpara<sup>2</sup>/tañparakina, tuugia

**burp** taruakina

**burrow** (n) matañaalua

**burst** ūmalta, gafoa, puu<sup>2</sup> (boil), suffooia

**bury** taatanu/tanumia, tanu (bury oneself)

**bus** paasi

**bush (forest)** maalasi, masañalo, ūnakauku  
**bush-fire** sinu<sup>1</sup>  
**bush-knife** masimasi tootoe  
**bush nut tree** puukoro  
**but** koia, sa  
**butcher** puujia  
*Butorides* oova  
**butt** (n) lake, papa (of palm frond)

**butt** (v) sueia  
**butter** a-pata  
**butterfly** pepe  
**butterfly fish** tarigammae  
**buttocks** noko<sup>2</sup>, taþarai  
**button** pajina  
**buy** fakattau/fakatawia

## C

**cabbage** rikau (*Abelmoschus*); kapiji  
 (Brassica)  
**cacao** kakau  
*Caesio* saalala  
**cake** keeke  
*Calamus* puaap̄ea, woolaa  
**calendar** almaneke  
**calf** tama puloku (animal); tore (of leg)  
**call** fittapa/taapaa, gaa, varo; miau (call to dog), minu (call to cat); aa, ou (answer call)  
**callus** tañatañaaniku (callused)  
**calm** marino, maaropo (calm down), tañmate  
*Calophyllum* paakura  
**camera** kamara, lomilomi  
**can** (n) jiini  
*Canarium* aagae  
**candy** loolii  
**cane (plant)** gasau, masui t'lopu, ñparairai, viso; rama (stalks of cane)  
**canoe** paki, vaka (old word); (parts) ama, faariki, jira, katea, kiato, kiki, laku, ñparaakuku, riu  
**canoe tree** puka  
*Canthigaster* puneepune  
**cap** kaapa<sup>2</sup> (blasting cap), kapaaji (hat), mono (of bottle)  
*Capsicum* piima  
**capsize** luñmiruua  
**capture** paamauria  
**car** loootoo  
*Caranx* ñmaoro, raara<sup>1</sup>, kavaapunu  
*Carapus* ika teala  
**card** kaají<sup>1</sup>

**card game** aatuu  
**care for** faakare/fakaarea (children)  
**careful** leekoro, siravarakaajia  
**careless** saþo  
*Carica* lesi  
**carpenter** kaamira, mataisau  
**carpet** panu furufuru  
*Carpilus* tupa taarierie  
**carry** ffaia (on back), jiji<sup>2</sup>/jijia<sup>1</sup>, kaamoa, kajia (in teeth), kkave/kaavea (on back with strap), mageleegele (many things at once), mmori/mooria, moorua<sup>1</sup>, ñmarsaakina (waves, sea), oovaa (on back), paajia (by appendage), sigiipolo (on stick), suuna (on head, shoulders), taripuusia (many things), tautau<sup>1</sup>/tauna, tuukusa (in sling)  
**carry on** sokaaria  
**cart** kaaji<sup>2</sup>  
**cartridge** kaareji  
**carve** taataa<sup>2</sup>/taia<sup>2</sup>  
**cassette** kaasete  
*Cassis* saagoa  
**cast** mulu/usia (shed skin)  
*Castanospermum* ñpoi  
*Casuarina* ttoa  
**cat** puusi  
**cat's cradle** taasukisuki (string game)  
**cat's-eye** gaale (operculum)  
**catapult** nea ñaanini  
**catch** ñmalaaia, peesia<sup>1</sup> (with net), sikofia (in mid-air), takausa (with hook and line); sale<sup>2</sup> (sound)  
**caterpillar** suukai<sup>1</sup>  
**catfish** ikaapoia

<b>Catholic</b>	Katoliki	<b>chili</b>	piima
<b>cattle</b>	puloku	<b>chip</b>	momo
<b>caught</b>	save	<b>chipped</b>	taarara
<b>cause</b>	lake, feilake (be the cause)	<i>Chirocentrus</i>	pele tevai
<b>cave</b>	mataataa (under sea), rovaalea	<b>chisel</b>	liimuru
<i>Ceiba</i>	koteni	<b>chiton</b>	tañaaniku
<b>ceiling</b>	siliği	<b>choir</b>	kuaae
<b>celebration</b>	wisiloona	<b>choke</b>	kinjia tno penaaua
<i>Celosia</i>	keka	<b>chomp</b>	kajimalta
<b>cement</b>	simeni	<b>choose</b>	firia <sup>1</sup> , matakina, tapuia
<b>cemetery</b>	a-mate	<b>choosy</b>	firifiri
<b>cent</b>	paneaa	<b>chop</b>	taataa <sup>2</sup> /taia <sup>2</sup>
<b>centipede</b>	elomusu, suukai (furufuru)	<b>choppy</b>	piasuuasu (sea)
<i>Cephalopholis</i>	þauþalo	<b>Christian</b>	tagata lotu
<i>Cerbera</i>	reva	<b>Christianity</b>	lotu
<b>cerith</b>	sopu <sup>1</sup>	<b>Christmas</b>	Karisimasi
<b>chain</b>	jeeni	<b>church</b>	fartapu; loturaga (church service); sukuulu (go to church)
<b>chair</b>	sea <sup>2</sup>	<b>church-yard</b>	lolo tapu
<i>Chalcophaps</i>	tuukere	<b>cicada</b>	karisi
<b>chalk</b>	jioka	<b>cigarette</b>	sikarete
<b>change</b>	jense, -piiria, ruua; sooso (clothes)	<b>cinch</b>	sookia <sup>1</sup>
<i>Chanos</i>	matappala	<b>cinema</b>	sinamaa
<b>character</b>	sau <sup>2</sup>	<b>circle</b>	seiara (walk in circle)
<b>charcoal</b>	ñalevera	<b>circumcise</b>	tefetefe, vasia
<i>Charmosyna</i>	siiviri	<i>Circus</i>	mala
<i>Charonia</i>	puu <sup>1</sup>	<i>Citrullus</i>	meleni
<b>chase</b>	aaraa, moemoeakina, topotopo/topojia, vaavausia	<i>Citrus</i>	ñoli, laemu (lemon, lime), matariigi (mandarin), pamplemusu (grapefruit)
<b>cheap</b>	jiipi	<b>clam</b>	(kinds) kaaluse, tukitarai, vasuvaasua, waawaji
<b>cheek</b>	pupu <sup>1</sup>	<b>clan</b>	nafileake
<b>chenille plant</b>	koopisi	<b>clansmen</b>	fottai-
<b>chest</b>	fatafata	<b>clap</b>	wosaawosa/wosaaiia
<b>chestnut</b>	ifi	<b>claw</b>	kaniriki (small), kanilapa, suþeeliu (large) (of crabs), taþaalasi (of animals)
<b>chew</b>	gaua (sugar cane), maamaa <sup>2</sup> (for child), sañmaia (kava, gum), kai <sup>1</sup> /kaina, kajimalta (noisily), liisaña, þarwoojia, goolea	<b>clay</b>	lepa
<b>chew up</b>	kajiworoworoosia	<b>clean</b> (aj)	kiliini, teetea
<b>chewing gum</b>	jigkomu	<b>clean</b> (vt)	-naauia, pisikina, kamukamuujia (mats), suraasura/suuraa (clean out oven)
<b>chicken</b>	moa <sup>1</sup>	<b>clear</b> (aj)	gasae, ñaalala
<b>chief</b>	t-eeriki, fitooriki (collective); taasilaa (assistant chief)	<b>clear</b> (vt)	laþeesia (bush), leekina, pisikina, taia <sup>2</sup> (of weeds), taapisikina, uwa (clear a garden)
<b>child</b>	tama, tamasere (only child), tariki (of man); (birth order terms) uru <sup>1</sup> , jitaave, kiroto, kimuri, suþakiinavi		

- clear throat** aasara  
**clear, cleared** īaalala, īaluñālu, masaraerae  
**clever** matmaatua, lekina tekele marie  
**cliff** paajira (old word); saana  
**climb** kake/kaakea, gasoro  
**cling** kele<sup>2</sup>/ejia  
**clip** kapekape/kapea  
**clock** kalooko  
**close (aj)** avi/avinia, īala, taaraa  
**close (vi)** maataru, matukutuku (flower)  
**close (vt)** ponjia, tañaausa  
**close eyes** īili  
**close legs** laapono  
**closed** tapono  
**cloth** masi (bark cloth); (kinds) agkiji, naisulu; tulukuono (roll of cloth)  
**clothes** kafukafu, kaluukalu; tautape, tautuu  
**clothes line** vaavaa tauri  
**cloud** puao, pele, tae teragi  
**club** mattaalie, jiñasale, vairema (weapon); kalapu<sup>1</sup> (card suit), kalapu<sup>2</sup> (social centre)  
**cluck** kurukuru, īatañataa, takaraakara<sup>2</sup>  
**cluster** īeeniu (of yams)  
**coastal scrub** koika  
**coat** kooji<sup>2</sup>  
**cobwebs** mataniipea  
**cock** taakesa  
**cockroach** suluvoko  
**cockscomb** keka (plant)  
**cocky** tupu-sosorokina  
**coconut** niu; (stages) niu mata, vare (sprouting), īaagigi (fallen), goregore, niustoko; (kinds) niu matapuleekapu, niu vai, sokoosoko, uto; tuku<sup>2</sup> (for pounding woiwoi); (parts) lavilavi, luasere, mukaka  
**coconut crab** wuuwuu, suñetano  
**coconut cream** rroi; rooia, tokotokomata (put coconut cream on)  
**coconut fibre cord** īaakae  
**coconut frond stem** papa  
**coconut husk** puru  
**coconut midrib** niniko  
**coconut oil** roro<sup>1</sup>, tapu<sup>1</sup>
- coconut refuse** wota<sup>1</sup>  
**coconut shell** ipu, gaaipu, roro<sup>1</sup>  
**coconut shredder** tuaasi  
*Cocos* niu  
*Codiaeum* kau<sup>1</sup>  
**coffee** koofe  
**coffin** koveni  
**coil (vt)** taliitali/taalia  
**coin** para<sup>1</sup>  
*Coix* īakoukou  
**cold** makariri; gosaagosa (have a cold)  
*Coleus* kookooaga  
**collapse** makuuraji, maapepe, matoovari, soki  
**collar** valo  
**collect** kkofi/kofia; ppesi (take up collection)  
*Collocazia* īariikomu  
*Colocasia* taro (maaori)  
**colour (n)** kanukanu  
**colour (vt)** fakkanua  
**colourful** looara, matañanukeenuke, wiliirua, wotawotanaakia  
*Columba* taaroa<sup>1</sup>  
**comb (n)** koomu, seru  
**comb (v)** sesseru/serua  
**come** finimai/roomai  
**come back** paafiriu  
**come down** ifo  
**come from** paagau  
**come here!** mai!  
**come in** tuuturu<sup>1</sup>; rroma (tide)  
**come into view** fotu  
**come out** tave  
**come through** īaka, tuuturu  
**come up** ake, putuusake (to surface), maragaraga (sun), raka<sup>1</sup> (plants)  
**comic (n)** komiki  
**commemorate** mantuvarakaajia  
**communicant** ekaleesia  
**community** rei  
**companion** tautau<sup>2</sup>  
**company** kampani, walu; tautau<sup>2</sup> (keep company)

- compare** tawoonaki/tawonakina,  
towootowo
- compel** neamaarokina
- compete** pulele
- complete** (aj) piirere, tamu
- complete** (vt) fakafonua
- completely** taraamau, -surakina
- compose** fausia
- composer** urea
- compulsion** takara
- conceal** fuunaa
- conceited** tupu-sosorokina
- concerned** loosuuua
- conch** ūmeeñmera, puu<sup>1</sup>
- concrete** simeni
- cone shell** liþa
- confess** takuseia
- confident** raerae<sup>2</sup>
- confirm** sigari/sigaaria
- confirmed** masokisoki
- conflagration** sinu<sup>1</sup>
- confront** mantusuua
- confuse** pasapinipinia
- confused** lalia
- confusion** lalia raga
- congeal** kaataki
- congregation** rei fartapu
- conquer** karuþpoogia
- container** neaffao
- continue** sokaaria
- contradict** pasapiiria
- contribute** ūmalaaia, ppesi
- Conus* liþa
- conversation** kura (have a conversation)
- cook** kuuku; (ways of cooking)  
jiþosaaia, noopaa, poele, puuria, rara<sup>1</sup>  
(roast), ssau/sautakina, tao<sup>2</sup>/na,  
ttunu/tuunaa
- cook-house** fare kuuku
- cooked** moa<sup>3</sup>
- cool** puamakariri
- copra** kapura; siisi/siia (make copra)
- coral** kalelesi; þakiota (leaf-like),  
leisiikara (fine-branching), susu  
t'magoo (soft); kirikiri (broken coral)
- coral tree** gatae
- cord** ūnaakae; maaraa tepua (spinal cord)
- Cordia* miro (subcordata), taukaanae  
(dichotoma)
- Cordyline* jii
- core** þaalau (of breadfruit)
- cork** mono
- corn (maize)** koono
- corner** (n) þeesuki (of road, garden plot), koonaa (of road)
- corner** (vt) puapijjia
- correct** tootonu, -maatua/mataakina  
(correctly)
- corrugated iron** kaapa<sup>1</sup>
- cotton** koteni
- cough** tare
- could be** maaki<sup>1</sup>
- council** maramaraga
- counsel** sookia<sup>2</sup>
- count** ttao/taaoa
- country** fenua
- couple** feiaavaga (married), taka
- course** jiigoa (set course for)
- court** lolo
- cousin** eemama kaleka, maami kaleka,  
tama kaleka, tariki kaleka
- cover** (n) taaþpau; taapaganaveve
- cover** (vt) kafu<sup>2</sup>/kafujia (with mat or clothing), fonupijjia (with water), pakoroa, pookia (with hand), puakokoroa, puuropu, þoovia, taþaausa, tuuua<sup>2</sup>, woloowolo (with mat)
- cow** puloku (fine), purumakau
- cowry** puleepule
- crab** tupa; (kinds) kamakama, koto, kuku<sup>1</sup>, maanivi, manugaagaasaa, mataalei, þaki, þarakaasa, tupa taarierie, tupa weeluki, waaloopu; uga<sup>1</sup>, wuuwu, suþetano
- crab season** ami
- crab shell** parakaasa
- cracked** taarara
- crackle** gasee
- craftsman** mataisau
- crank** manivele
- crash** makuuraji
- crave** þaarogo

**crawl** ttoro/torofia, soana, tere (snake)  
**crayfish** ura  
**create** kaimasia  
**creep** soana  
**cricket** soso (insect)  
**cripple, crippled** kole<sup>2</sup>  
**criticise** kirikiriitani  
**croak** kkaa  
**crooked** kole (bent), kosi (out of line)  
**cross (v)** lakaui/lakaawia, lauikoto (over water)  
**cross-brace** kiki (on outrigger boom)  
**cross-cousin** kaleka  
**cross legs** taapōlomakina runovae  
**crossed** peltaakoto  
**crossroads** koonaa  
**croton** kau<sup>1</sup>  
**crouch** taunakaanaka  
**crow (v)** tare  
**crowbar** kurupaa  
**crowded** kapi  
**crown** ūootoka (of tree)  
**crumble** taaworoworoosia, woroosia  
**crumple** kanuuñia  
**crumpled** maweluuwelu  
**crunch** ūarowoojia  
**crunchy** ūaroworrowo

**crush** lisaaia, wossaia (between hands)  
**crushed** maapepe, maweluuwelu  
**cry** tagi<sup>1</sup>, kkaa (baby), fiatagi (feel like crying); roopua (crying)  
*Ctenochaetus* ūalomanitua  
**cucumber** komkomu  
**curl** kunukunu/kunua  
**cup** ipu, kapa, lasa  
**cupboard** kapeti  
**curl (vt)** taliitali/taalia  
**current** niitave (flood), rooa<sup>1</sup>  
**curse** passaajia, suu<sup>2</sup>  
**curtain** taakoro  
**custom** suþe  
**cut** jiþaagona (coconut), kapekape/keapea (with scissors), koojia (open food), loavaia (cut down tree), maasia<sup>1</sup> (in small pieces), motu (cut off), ūmoni<sup>1</sup> (cut off), panipani (destructively), seerea, siisi/ssiia (copra), sivia, soro<sup>1</sup>/na, sukia (cut throat), taataa<sup>2</sup>/taia<sup>2</sup>, tala<sup>2</sup>/a (first cut in canoe), tapasi/a, taawota/aia, ttuujia, vaaria (cut down)  
**cuttlefish** rovaarova  
*Cyathea* niimaa  
*Cycas* mere; waaire (seeds)  
*Cypraea* puleepule

**D**

**damage** neasaajia, sapea  
**damp** lumeana, ssuu  
**damselfish** jikuku, mutu, pirtoga  
**dance** poi; (kinds) lali, naþeelapa, possui, ūra, sale<sup>1</sup>, tupu-saofia<sup>1</sup>, tupu-taia<sup>1</sup>  
**dark** maligo, poouri  
**darken** poupoouri  
**darts** wworo  
**date** reaa (day); suasua (rendezvous); pasatuuta (set a date)  
**daughter** tukurau, eelei (terms of address); fakanaa (chief's daughter)  
**daughter-in-law** figo-  
**dawn** maagoago  
**day** ao (daytime); reaa (24 hours); poo- (days from now)

**daylight** ao  
**daytime** ao  
**dazed** lialia  
**dazzle** wiraaia  
**dead** mate; masa (battery)  
**deaf** ūaaroro  
**deal with** mantusuuaa, tiili, voloosia  
**death** matega  
**decayed** taaþare (teeth)  
**deceive** poolo<sup>1</sup>/kina  
**December** Tisempere  
**decide on** tapuia  
**decided** pesi<sup>1</sup>  
**decorate** fakkanua, fakaraakei/fakarakeia  
**decoration(s)** salusalu, fakaraakei  
**dedicate** tokopuna

- deep** ppuua; īmoñno (deep place on reef); taamuumuu (voice)
- defame** kitakitaa
- defeat** karuþþoogia
- defecate** jiko/jiikona
- defend** pijjia
- deflect** silaaia
- delicious** namukkara
- deliver** mmori/mooria
- Delonix* raakau Karisimasi
- delusion** lialia raga
- Dendrocnide* kara
- dent** (n) maaki<sup>2</sup>
- Dentalium* koli
- mented** maweluuwelu
- dentist** tookita anifo
- deny** pasapiliaalia
- depart** taawasi
- depose** aaoa
- deranged** loolia
- Derris* kafa
- design** kanukanu
- destroy** kaina, sañnaaia
- detour** liivaki
- devour** kalasurakina, leaausa
- dew** sau<sup>1</sup>
- diamond** taemanu (card suit)
- diaper** tautuu
- diarrhea** ssii (have diarrhea)
- Dickinsonia* niimaa
- dictionary** tiksinarii
- die** mate
- die down** maaropo (fire, wind)
- different** kee<sup>1</sup>, fanofano kee, piisara (various)
- difficult** maaroo
- dig** kerikeri/keria; kaarafi/karaafia (like a dog)
- dig in** tanu
- digging stick** koo
- dinghy** pooji<sup>1</sup>
- Diodon* þakae
- Dioscorea* ufi (alata), kaire (bulbifera), martenik (rotundata), īmalu, suuñnae
- (pentaphylla), þataumu, taaulo (nummularia), wiiamu
- dip** puugia
- dip up** asu/aasua
- direction** þaro
- dirt** kere
- dirty** kerekere, paku, penupenu
- disappear** jiþaaturu, jiro (over horizon), maataru (below surface), sakutea, ruku<sup>2</sup> (hide), talliivaki (leave), vaanoi (dissolve)
- discipline** (vt) vanaausa
- discoloured** uga<sup>2</sup>
- disconnect** nearekina
- discover** maua
- discuss** takuusia, tarausia; kutukina (privately)
- disease** masakga, saaga
- disembark** fuji<sup>3</sup>
- disfigure** pesipeesia
- dish** pilaa
- dislike** maamuna/mamnaia, usu<sup>2</sup>
- dismantle** taaperaperaakina
- disobedience** maloga
- disobey** saratteeþalo, sigisigileo
- disorganize** neaperaperaakina
- disoriented** tanaatana
- disperse** neaperaperaakina
- disposition** sau<sup>2</sup>
- disrupt** neaperaperaakina
- dissolve** vaanoi/vannoikina
- distance** maloovaa, mmao, tawootana
- distended** ffuka
- distracted** keleesara
- distribute** fakarau/a, tufa/akina
- disturb** poloputukina, saapea
- ditch** rua<sup>1</sup>
- dive** sopu<sup>2</sup>/supuia, jiiþaki
- divide** tapasia, taawota/aia, wotaaia
- divine** (v) lokotoovia
- diviner** munuai
- dizzy** rrika, tno koonoa eeviri
- do** neaa
- do nothing** paga
- do what?** kua/kuua
- doctor** munuai, tookita

**dodge** talleekina  
**dog** korii  
**dolphin** kio  
**domestic** i-fare (animal)  
**donate** siirau  
**done** moa<sup>3</sup> (cooked)  
**door** mata<sup>1</sup>  
**dorsal fin** tokotoko  
**double-dealer** takumiala  
**dove** leikuue, īmaltooa, sokarupe, sunaae, tuukere, waasaau  
**down** ifo, i-aro  
**doze** tule  
*Dracontomelon* rau<sup>2</sup>  
**drag** tooia, toosona  
**dragonfly** saawoora  
**draw** magaasia (bow); taia<sup>2</sup>, toroo<sup>2</sup> (picture); paajia (breath); utu<sup>2</sup>/fia (water)  
**draw-knife** masimasi tasitasi  
**drawer** toroo<sup>1</sup>  
**dream** meeriji/memejia; seja t'meemeji (have a dream)  
**dress (n)** reesi  
**dress (v)** suusuu<sup>1</sup>, paepeae  
**dresser** teresa  
**dribble** puuturi; aaraa t'poolo (football)  
**drift** sale<sup>1</sup>/saleekina  
**driftwood** īnisaasake  
**drink** unu, sami/a (drink with), taapaakina (finish drinking); fakaunumia (give someone a drink); īnuaakava (drink kava)

**each** taki-  
**eager** īmarekaareka  
**ear** tariga<sup>1</sup>  
**early** peleapele; (morning) saa<sup>2</sup>  
**earth** kere  
**earthworm** suukai<sup>1</sup>  
**earthquake** ruru<sup>1</sup>  
**earwig** maraffuji  
**east** iis, mat'e matagi  
**Easter** Ista  
**easy** masalesale

**drinking vine** jiiele<sup>1</sup>  
**drip** miia, tuuturu<sup>2</sup>/turuia, woro  
**drive** stia, tere (car); jiia, jiigoa (animals)  
**drive out** topotopo/topojia  
**drizzle** te-ua siriisiri  
**drop** kamosaraavia, taruþakina; liþaakina (passenger), pesi<sup>2</sup> (fruit), toroa (let go)  
**drop anchor** jiroaki  
**drown** jiro/okina  
**drum** ttuki (slit-gong), taramu (oil drum)  
**drunk** torogo  
*Drupa* īnaunikkara  
**dry (aj)** maatuu, īmaasoko, pakupaku (dried up), pakuraamata (not quite), garagara (very)  
**dry ground** tanovaasoko  
**dry (vt)** gaaraa, fakaraaina (in sun)  
**duck** muunuki, patu  
*Ducula* rupe  
**dugong** pokasitasi  
**dull** majipuru, putu<sup>1</sup> (not sharp)  
**dump** tataakina  
**dumpling** tuuluki  
*Dunckerocampus* īakitooara  
**during** napoo  
**dust (n)** īntaañnota, a-penu, sualoa  
**dust (v)** taftifati/taafia  
**dusty** penupenu  
**dye** ama  
**dynamite** taanimate  
*Dysoxylum* īpero, watalasi

## E

**eat** kai<sup>1</sup>/kaina, kala-, leausa; piijiki (eat with)  
**eaves** tara<sup>1</sup> (tefare)  
**ebb** ībaarosa  
*Echeneis* īmeleñlelepakoa  
**echo** sokariileo  
**edge** jiroojiro<sup>1</sup>, motumotuokau (of reef), tafa  
**edible part** kai<sup>1</sup>  
**eel** maaraa; (kinds) malpaaromu, īmalsakeana, īmoni<sup>2</sup>, ruulasi, tueraka, woonea

**Efate people** Tamaafate  
**effeminate** puluupulu  
**effort** marottuuaki (make an effort)  
**egg** atolu (bird), fua (fish), sea<sup>1</sup>  
 (crustacean)  
*Egretta* oova  
**eight** varu *Elaeocarpus* kafikaatau  
**elbow** (n) ūeesuki  
**elbow** (v) jijii/jiia  
**elder** eltere (church); eeriki (elder kinsman); feiuru (sibling)  
**eldest** uru<sup>1</sup>  
**electricity** eletrik  
**elephantiasis** kau<sup>2</sup>, ūalo  
**elevated** luuluu  
**else** kee<sup>1</sup> (someone else's)  
**embark** ike  
**embellish** fakkanua  
**embrace** taaposaia, taasookia<sup>1</sup>  
**emerge** ūaka  
**emperor** jiapaipiri (fish)  
**employee** feikaunaga  
**empty** (aj) masa, gaogao, ūalooōalo  
**empty** (vt) tataakina  
**empty-handed** malooōalo  
**empty shell** pura, ipu  
**enclosure** koro, loga  
**encourage** passookia  
**end** (n) moa<sup>2</sup>, mataapago (of house), pago (far end, back end), potu (inside house), fakasuku (of name)  
**end** (vi) maroroi, paamau  
**engine** insini  
**English** Gelesi  
**enjoy** laelaea, rogmijikina (food)  
**enlarge** sokaaria (house)  
**enough** maakona (to eat), taalasi/talaasia, maasale  
*Entada* jieie<sup>1</sup>  
**enter** uru<sup>2</sup>, siliivea

**envelope** infilopu  
**epilepsy** nawa<sup>2</sup>  
*Epinephelus* ūauūalo  
*Epipremnum* morokau  
**erase** jiōkaajia  
**erect** tora<sup>2</sup> (penis)  
**erode** kkai<sup>1</sup>  
*Erythrina* gatae (variegata), loomeme (fusca), maalomu<sup>1</sup>  
*Erythrura* masui s'siviri  
**European** tamaatoga, misese  
*Euthynnus* saraika<sup>1</sup>  
**even** (aj) leevele  
**evening** fiafi  
**every** sara<sup>3</sup>  
**everywhere** pera  
**exaggerate** woraaia  
**examine** sirausia  
**exclamation** ioo, suupua, waioo  
**exclusive** malaji  
**excrement** tae; taatae (covered with excrement)  
**excursion** tavao  
**exert oneself** marottuuaki  
**exist** lekina, tokoto  
**expand** woraaia  
**expedition** tavao  
**expel** aaoa  
**expensive** tuumasi<sup>2</sup>  
**expert** mataisau, ūooōmono, togaatai  
**explain** takumataakina  
**explode** gafoa, ūalta  
**extend** sai (along)  
**extinguish** fuia  
**eye** mata<sup>1</sup>; matapala (person with large eyes)  
**eyebrow** a-furu temata  
**eyelash** a-furu temata

**F**

**faint** (v) nomata<sup>1</sup> poouri; tno koonoa lialia (feel faint)  
**faith** faafatu raga

- Falco** malaþeeri ki  
**falcon** malaþeeri ki  
**fall** koriitala, makuuraji, masaaruþa  
 (fruit), ðelu, pesi<sup>2</sup>, sapuuraki (here and there), siga (fall over), tara<sup>3</sup>, too<sup>1</sup> (rain)  
**family** kainaga, matarau, varakali  
**famine** aatala  
**fan** (n) iri  
**fan** (v) riiri/rifia  
**fantail** taasukisuki  
**far (away)** mmao  
**fare** ara matua, paasese  
**farewell** pasamooria  
**fart** suu<sup>4</sup>, supþarra  
**fascinated** loþaarere/loþareekina  
**fashion** suþe  
**fast** (aj) peleapele (swift); vvuu (move fast)  
**fast** (v) pali  
**fat** (n) kanainai, gago  
**fat** (aj) peji  
**father** eemama, tama-, paapa  
**father and child** feitamana  
**father-in-law** figo-  
**fathom** tawootana arima erua  
**fatigue** mawosaga  
**fear** (n) matakga  
**fear** (v) matakku/matakkina  
**feast** kairaga, laulau, loaana  
**feather** ñmaau, vaero  
**February** Fepuruari  
**feces** tae  
**feed** faagai/fagaina, maamaakina (child with pre-chewed food), susu (at breast)  
**feel** roorogo/ragona (perceive); tagotago/tagofia (with hands)  
**fell** (vt) lovaaiia  
**fellow** maagisi  
**female** ffine  
**fence** koro, taapara<sup>1</sup>; aania (build fence); ñmaaniu<sup>1</sup> (fence post)  
**fermented food** mara<sup>1</sup>  
**fern** niimaa (tree fern), masui t'niimaa, ruuta t'raakau, rutaruta  
**fester** kkai<sup>1</sup>  
**fetch** -utana  
**fetch water** asu/aasua, utu<sup>2</sup>/fia  
**few** fia, a-faru  
**fibre** mukaka, þaanunu  
**Ficus** aaita (wassa), aaoa (bengalensis), piileve (aspera), raarani (septica)  
**fiddle with** kisiisara  
**fidget** polopolooktu, varivari  
**fight** fiijipa/jiipaa<sup>3</sup>, taaþete  
**fill** faaoa, torootoro<sup>2</sup>/tooroa, tuuua<sup>2</sup>, tufia, utu<sup>2</sup>/fia  
**fillip** ñmaninia  
**film** sinamaa  
**fin** tara<sup>2</sup> (teika), tokotoko (dorsal fin), puupue (tail fin)  
**find** mmau/maua  
**fine!** ee-pesi<sup>1</sup>!  
**finger** kaniriki; kaniñmata (little finger)  
**finish** (vi) paamau  
**finish** (vt) neamataakina, nearekina, neasurakina; niijia, suraasura/suuraa (woodwork)  
**finished** weji  
**fire** afi, sinu<sup>1</sup> (bush fire); noþo (remains of fire); sike, suakina (make fire), tuugia (put on fire), vera (on fire)  
**firebrand** tukaamu  
**firecracker** rookate  
**firefly** tokomai  
**fireplace** mataafi  
**fire-plough** raakau sike  
**firewood** ffie/fafie; fajifaji (collect firewood); valaavalta (firewood store)  
**firm** maaroo, ñpiigara  
**first** moage  
**first-born** uru<sup>1</sup>  
**fish** (n) ika; (kinds) avi, gisu, guuguu, gutu mariu, ika iviivi, ika patuki, ika rauniu, ika taamaru, ika teala, ikatapu, ikatai, ikaapoa, ikaatoa, jikuku, jiþaki, jiþaapiri, jivijivi, kaakura, kalaveai, kanae, kanae pupu, kavaapunu, kolepaga, koronanae, kkuñma<sup>2</sup>, laawia, lawo<sup>1</sup>, lima, maa, malaakesa, manega, manini, maaniu, manu t'tai, mari, marikiwia, martamiala, matappala, matavai, mereesulu, moka, mutu, ñmañaakura, ñmaoro, ñmeleñelepakoa, naalu, naltuu, nano, navinavi, niisusu, niisusu kaakura, niiwo, pakofai,

palagataalo, paluupalu, pawo, pele,  
pelewoki, pirtoga, punepune, ūkakae,  
ūkitooara, ūakomu, ūlomanitua,  
ūruūparu, ūaatuli, ūauūpalo, ūiji, raerua,  
raara<sup>1</sup>, saalala, sañna, saraika<sup>1</sup>, sasa<sup>1</sup>,  
saasua, siigaga, sokararu, sorovilato,  
sumu, sumusale, supuaone, tafitu,  
taotao, tarigaluua, tarigammae,  
tetteerogo, toitoimalo, tokotokorua,  
tonu, tova, viniiliu, woota te kanae  
**fish** (v) araika, saraika<sup>2</sup>, jiūpili (with  
dynamite), rrama/ramaa (with lights),  
taakau/takausa (with hook), ttufa/tuufaa  
(by poisoning)  
**fish-hook** taakau  
**fish trap** wele  
**fishing line** fisilaeni, vaavaa taakau  
*fisposentri* napu  
**fist, make a** kanuūmoliūmolia tnrima;  
māniāmani/a (squeeze in fist)  
*Fistularia* ūakitooara  
**fit** (v) giji, taalasi/talaasia  
**five** rima<sup>2</sup>; sikispeni (5 vatu)  
**fix** neamataakina  
**flag** filaeiki  
**flamboyant (tree)** raakau Karisimasi  
**flame** liimena (teafi)  
*Flammeo* mereesulu  
**flap lips** puturakina nonifo  
**flare** tawa, liimena  
**flash** wira/aia  
**flashlight** tooji  
**flat** gora<sup>3</sup>, jiūpagora, mōni<sup>1</sup> (nose), masa  
(battery), soropara  
**flatfish** mari  
**flat land** maarope  
**flattened** maapepe  
**flea** kutu<sup>1</sup> nnamu  
**flesh** viisiko  
**flexible** malopeelope  
**flick** māninia (with finger)  
**flicker** loopiliipili  
**float** sale<sup>1</sup>, muleemule, tara<sup>3</sup>  
**floating object** ūisaasake  
**flock** talluga (amanu)  
**flog** vviisia  
**flood** (n) niitave, nopus

**flood** (v) fonupijjia  
**floor** filoo  
**flounce** taruūpasoki  
**flour** filaoa  
**flow** sara<sup>1</sup>, tere, marigi (tears)  
**flower** (n) meemea, fuma, kkuūma<sup>1</sup>;  
worapaagasi (pandanus)  
**flower** (v) sea<sup>4</sup>  
**flower-spathe** lavilavi  
**flutemouth** ūakitooara  
**flutter** loopiliipili (eyelids)  
**fly** (n) rago, pirigogo (fruit fly);  
feefee/feea<sup>1</sup> (brush away flies)  
**fly** (v) rere, tara<sup>3</sup>, tere  
**flying fish** manu t'ai  
**flying fox** manitua; (kinds) mantaūpau,  
roji  
**foam** latoolato  
**fog** sau<sup>1</sup>, mavu  
**fold** welukina  
**fold arms** welukiariu  
**follow** muri, taumuri, usia<sup>1</sup>; jitaavea (in  
birth order)  
**following** tno aretuu (the following  
day); i-muri (week)  
**fond** mesia  
**fontanelle** goregore  
**food** a-kai<sup>1</sup>, laulau (set out for eating);  
(kinds) mono, pakaagole, paalato,  
puuri, woiwoi; pali (fast, observe food  
taboo, go without food)  
**fool** (vt) poolokina  
**foolish** alaala, lekina tekele saa, tnokele  
saai, lialia  
**foot** vae; fiiti (length); kuuruki<sup>1</sup> (of  
animal)  
**footprint** gao  
**for** ma; rakina  
**forage** faagota (on reef), mole (in bush)  
**forbid** jiūpako-ro/jiūpako-roa, jiūpapijjia  
**forbidden** tapu<sup>3</sup>  
**force** -maarokina  
**forehead** raerae<sup>1</sup>  
**foreign** toga  
**forest** maalasi  
**forever** tuumau, tuu taraamau  
**forget** mansaraavia, manpāropāaro

<b>forgive</b>	veteevete/vetea, saraletuu	<b>front</b>	moa <sup>2</sup>
<b>fork</b>	fooko; ara masaga (in road), vaimaga (in stream)	<b>froth</b>	latoolato
<b>forked</b>	masaga (road)	<b>frown</b>	maragae maaroo
<b>fornication</b>	tausoaa raga	<b>fruit</b>	fua, kai <sup>1</sup> , wajiikasu; fua, sea <sup>4</sup> (bear fruit)
<b>forward</b>	i-moa <sup>2</sup>	<b>fruitful</b>	fua
<b>foundation</b>	lake	<b>fry</b>	faraeni
<b>four</b>	faa	<b>frying pan</b>	faraeni
<b>fowl</b>	moa <sup>1</sup>	<b>fulfil</b>	neasurakina, fakafonua
<b>free</b>	tafaga	<b>full</b>	fonu <sup>2</sup> ; katoa (moon), lolloa (eyes with tears), maakona (of food), ñaalako (partly), sokaapule (brimful)
<b>freezer</b>	aispokisi	<b>fungus</b>	seka
<i>Fregata</i>	manipuasa	<b>funnel</b>	fanal, fanalo
<b>fresh</b>	maagaro (water)	<b>fur</b>	a-furu
<b>Friday</b>	Faraitei	<b>furry</b>	furufuru
<b>friend</b>	soa, feisoa	<b>fuse</b>	fuusi
<b>friendship</b>	feisoa raga	<b>fusilier</b>	saalala (fish)
<b>frigate-bird</b>	manipuasa	<b>fuss</b>	fakateketekete (make a fuss)
<b>frighten</b>	fakamatakkina, fakamilaa	<b>fussy</b>	firifiri
<b>fringed</b>	magamaga	<b>fuzzy</b>	refurefu
<b>frog</b>	furooko		
<b>from</b>	mai		
<b>frond</b>	rau <sup>1</sup> (teniu); luasere (fallen);		

## G

<b>gallop</b>	kalapuu <sup>3</sup>	<b>gate</b>	keeji
<b>gall bladder</b>	au	<b>gather (vi)</b>	saisai
<i>Gallirallus</i>	þiilake	<b>gather (vt)</b>	kuuruki <sup>2</sup> /kurukina, merisokisoki/merisoksookia, taaia, -sokisookia, taaparu (food from garden)
<b>game</b>	mesiga; (kinds) aattuu, raakau jilaajila, kiiliþo, pesi <sup>1</sup> , a-pii, taa <sup>3</sup> tefatu, taasukisuki, wworo	<b>gaze</b>	loþaarere, lorreaa
<b>gaol</b>	kalapuu	<b>generation</b>	tago
<b>gap</b>	lia	<b>gentle</b>	maomao, maruuruu, mateemate
<b>gape (at)</b>	laapaa	<i>Gerres</i>	ika patuki
<b>garage</b>	karaji	<b>get off, out of (a vehicle)</b>	fuji <sup>3</sup>
<i>Garcinia</i>	paakura niuta	<b>get on, into</b>	ike (vehicle), saasake
<b>garden</b>	maara, ñaaunu (large), turumate (old); uwa (clear a garden)	<b>get up</b>	raka <sup>1</sup> , taõaanaka (quickly)
<b>garden plot</b>	tono	<b>ghost</b>	ata, pakora
<i>Gardenia</i>	tiare	<b>ghost crab</b>	þaki
<b>garfish</b>	nano, navinavi, sokararua	<b>gift</b>	maanatu raga, mmori (raga), niisao, sautoga, sossori, wota <sup>2</sup>
<b>gargle</b>	puupuu	<b>gills</b>	mea <sup>2</sup>
<b>garland</b>	noji, retu	<b>ginger</b>	jinja
<b>garlic</b>	lai	<b>gird</b>	taasookia <sup>1</sup>
<b>gas</b>	kaasi	<b>girl</b>	tamaffine, funumui
<b>gasoline</b>	penseni		

**give** no-, romiromia, siirau (donate),  
sosori, tufa/akina, fua- (a share);  
peteegona (name)

**give birth** faakare, faanau

**glad** samaasama

**glance** sirakitani

**glance off** para<sup>2</sup>, tapoolaa, siva<sup>1</sup>/siivaa<sup>1</sup>

**glare** siramaarookina

**glass** kalaasi

**glasses** kalaasi

**gleam** wiraawira

**glide** tara<sup>3</sup>

**glimpse** sirikitani

**glisten** giregire

**glory** sogolapa raga

**gnaw** goraa

**glove** kalapu<sup>4</sup>

**glue** kuluu

**glutri** taukaanae

**gnat** pirigogo

**go** fano<sup>1</sup>/roro<sup>2</sup>

**go against** sigiina

**go along** usia<sup>1</sup>

**go around** fori/a, liivaki, taavolo,  
taavoolosi, jīpaasara

**go away** tuakina<sup>1</sup>

**go back** paafiriu

**go before** moaakina

**go down** ifo; maarōpo (swelling)

**go in** uru<sup>2</sup>

**go off (explode)** gafoa

**go out (tide)** ūaarosa

**go up** ake

**goal** kole<sup>4</sup> (point scored); koolo<sup>1</sup>  
(goalposts)

**goalkeeper** koolo<sup>1</sup>

**goat** nannani

**goatfish** niisusu

**gobble** leaausa

**god** Atua (Christian); sūpe (pagan)

**goggles** kalaasi (sopu<sup>2</sup>) (for diving)

**gold** koolo<sup>2</sup>

**good** marie, saumarie (kind); ee-pesi<sup>1</sup>

**good at** ūooñono

**for good** taraamau

**goodbye** pasamooria

**goods** matakatoa

**gore** (vt) siivaa<sup>2</sup>

**gospel** rogorogo raga marie

**gossip** piitili, takuputukina, taarogorogo

**gouge** (v) siisi/ssiia

**govern** maraamara/maraakia

**government** kafmanu

**grab** puruupuru/purjia

**grace** pasawia (say grace)

**grandchild** makupu-

**grandfather** taataa<sup>1</sup>, tuputaane

**grandmother** aapua, eepua, tupuffine

**grandparent** tupu<sup>-1</sup>, feitupuna

**grapefruit** pamplemusu

**grapple** lateia

**gras nil** maturu

**grasp** kele<sup>2</sup>, pajipaltakina

**grass** ūaanamu; (kinds) ūogi, toara

**grasshopper** soso

**grassland** sinu<sup>1</sup>

**grate** soro/na

**grater** naurasa, vassoro

**grave** mate

**gravel** kirikiri

**graze** taronijia

**grease** kariisi

**great-aunt** eepua

**great-grandfather** taataa<sup>1</sup> matua

**great-grandmother** aapua matua<sup>1</sup>

**great uncle** taataa<sup>1</sup>

**greedy** mata<sup>1</sup> ūaagura

**green** kesakesa, ūalakesaakesa

**green snail** paaika

**greet** mitaataraa (in words), salepijjia  
(with dance)

**grey hair** sina<sup>1</sup>; sinasina (grey-haired)

**grind teeth** kajimalta runonifo, liisañma

**grinpjin** ūaltooaa

**grinsnel** paaika

**grip** laajia

**gritty** lisaliisaa

**groin** saagala; wilala (sorenness in groin)

**grop** tagotago

**ground** kere; kove (stony), tanovaasoko (dry)  
**group** kampani, tagolu (be in group), talluga, walu; viniivini (in groups)  
**grouper** ūauūalo, tafitu, tonu, ikatapu  
**grow** fakaanoa, somo (plant), tupu (person), wora  
**growl** ririgi  
**grub** koofata  
**grunt** guu, soorovi  
**guava** woofa<sup>1</sup>  
**guilt** sogi  
**guitar** kitaari  
**gum** (n) jigkomu (chewing gum); niipulu (from tree)

**gum** (v) goolea  
**gums** gole  
**gun** suisui<sup>2</sup>  
**gunwale** ūraakuku  
**gunpowder** paura  
**gush** ppusi/pusia  
**gust** kaanini  
**gusty wind** kaanue  
**guts** sinae  
**guy** maagisi  
*Gyrocarpus* puka

## H

**habit** supe  
**hair** rauru (of head), a-furu (of body)  
**hairy** furufuru  
*Halcyon* sikotara  
**half** ūokaaūoka/ūokaaaja; taagoa (half-brother)  
**halfbeak** paluupalu  
**half-brother, half-sister** taina taagoa  
**half-naked** kaaraji  
*Haliotis* matapesu  
**hamlet** vanooñmau  
**hammer** (n) taama  
**hammer** (v) pakipaki<sup>2</sup>/paakia  
**hand** rima<sup>1</sup>; taa<sup>1</sup> (of bananas)  
**hand over hand** keleekele  
**handkerchief** musua  
**handle** (n) kau<sup>3</sup>  
**handle** (v) kiisia  
**hang** tau<sup>4</sup>/ria, tauri, lliko/likoojia; saraakina (hang over), tuukusa; kelefiriu (upside down), kelemaagae (by hands or feet)  
**hang out** sasa<sup>2</sup>  
**happen** fotu  
**happy** laelae, lagilagi, lomateemate (very), samaasama; mata<sup>1</sup> murumuru (look happy)  
**harbour** wosaijalolo  
**hard** maaroo  
*Harengula* pele soro

**harm** neasaajia  
**harrass** kanuuñnia  
**harrier** mala  
**harrow** palau  
**hat** fiiru  
**hatch** taafioifoi  
**haul** matooia, puaapua, ttaki<sup>1</sup>, tooia  
**have** lekina; suua (illness)  
**hawk** mala  
**he** aia  
**head** koonoa, kele<sup>1</sup>  
**head off** paapijja<sup>2</sup>  
**headland** mataautu  
**headlight** tooji ('lootoo), laamu  
**heal** mafo (be healed)  
**healer** munuai  
**heap** takipau  
**heap up** sula<sup>1</sup>, tuuua<sup>2</sup>  
**hear** ragona, sale<sup>2</sup>  
**heart** ufi<sup>1</sup> kaanoa (body part), ūopo (feelings); aati (card suit)  
**heartburn** tuunusa  
**hearth** mataafi  
**heartwood** tora<sup>1</sup>  
**heat** (n) sui  
**heat** (v) masuluukina  
**heathen** maligo  
**Heaven** Lagissau, I-ruga  
**heavy** mmafa

**heed** loosuua, mantusuua  
**heedless** nogiinogi, sāpo  
**heel** minnoko  
*Heliconia* raurau, livaa (type with red leaves)  
**Hell** Fenua Saa  
**helmet shell** saagoa  
**help** oolia, pājiigia  
**Hemirhamphus** paluupalu  
**herd** (n) talluga  
**herd** (v) jiia  
**here** kiinaa, kiinei; mai (towards speaker); moo (presenting)  
**here and there** piisara, -putu/kina  
**hermaphrodite** puluupulu  
**hermit crab** uga<sup>1</sup>  
*Hernandia* piipiri  
**heron** oova, matukutea (white)  
**hey!** ei  
*Hibiscus* fau (tiliaceus), lisooia (variety with red leaves), pāakala (rosa-sinensis)  
**hibiscus flower** worapaagasi  
**hide** (v) fuufuu/fuunaa, liīpoa, ruku<sup>2</sup>, puakokoroa  
**hide and seek** kiilīpo  
**high** luuluu  
**high ground** jiisake  
**high tide** suusuu<sup>2</sup>  
**hill** tafuu (mountain), jiisake (slope), saana (steep hillside)  
**hinge** insi<sup>1</sup>  
*Hirundo* pāriikomu  
**hiss** siisii  
**hit** ppaa (strike against), paakia (with an object), pulujia (fall onto), rako (target), ssaaiia (beat), sueia (with head), taa<sup>3</sup>/taia<sup>1</sup>, taaroa<sup>3</sup> (car), fittuki/tukia (pound)  
**hoarse** meroomero, tāparaapara  
**hoe** oou  
**hold** kaamo, kajia (in teeth), kele<sup>2</sup>/ejia, koomia (in mouth), lāpeeria (octopus), muumuu<sup>1</sup>/muujia (hold back), paajia, pijjia, puruupuru/purjia, laji-, sookia<sup>1</sup>, -paltakina  
**hold out** sokkina, taakaru (hands)

**hole** mataataa, matapāalua, rua<sup>1</sup>; taāpare (has a hole in it)  
**holiday** olitei  
**hollow** gaogao, pāaliga (between roots of tree)  
*Holocentrus* mereesulu  
**holy** tapu<sup>3</sup>  
**home** kaaiga; i-fare (at home)  
**homosexual** puluupulu  
**honey** anii  
**hoof** tāpaalasi (t'woose)  
**hook** taakau, taauga  
**hop** jijika, sopo  
**hope** saraleesoko  
**hopscotch** jijika  
**horizon** talivona  
**horn** nifo  
**horse** woose  
**hospital** fare saaga, ospitale  
**hostage** manumanu<sup>1</sup> (mauri)  
**hostile** puataakau, pirikiikita (hostile talk)  
**hot** suisui<sup>1</sup> (weather), vvera (temperature), mmara (taste)  
**hotel** ootele  
**hour** aoa  
**house** fare, vale (old word); parts of: jioi, mataapago, mōva (house site), niisola, oka, potu, pou, rama, roto, suu<sup>1</sup>, vaaraji  
**house-girl** auskeele  
**hover** sale<sup>1</sup>  
**how?** peefea; nafeiga gani  
**how many?** fia  
**how much?** fia  
**how much is it?** fei afa?  
**however** koia  
**howl** tagi<sup>1</sup> (dog)  
**huddle** kuku<sup>3</sup>  
**hug** taāposaaia  
**huge** tappeegana  
**hum** giigii/giigikina  
**human being** tagata  
**humble** fano kiaro, maomao  
**humidity** sui  
**hundred** mijikao

**hungry** fiakai  
**hunt** paalako, puaapua, saramanu  
 (birds), sarapokasi (pigs), suisui<sup>2</sup>  
 (shoot)

**hurl** vulukina  
**hurricane** matagi taa<sup>2</sup>  
**hurry** soonaa, toropeleapele  
**hurt** (vi) mmae; saa<sup>1</sup>  
**hurt** (vt) fakammae

**husband** tagata (aavaga), nuaane  
**husk** (n) puru  
**husk** (v) okaoka/ookaa; kaajia (with  
 teeth)  
**husking stick** koo  
**hymn** goro tapu  
*Hyporhamphus* nano, navinavi

**I**

**I** avau  
**ice** aisi  
**idle** paga, tafaga  
**idol** taatapu  
**if** tausia, nagausia  
**ignorant** mataavusa, pigo  
**ignore** mantupiiria  
**ill** maasaki, saa<sup>1</sup>  
**illness** saaga; (kinds) kea  
**illuminate** sakina  
**image** ata  
**imitate** fakaolia  
**immortal** mauri roaa  
**impasse** suakkoonaki (reach an impasse)  
*Imperata* toara  
**impetuous** tupu-sossorokina  
**important** poulapa  
**in order to** rakina  
**inactive** tafaga  
**inch** insi<sup>2</sup>  
**incision** tefetefe (make incisions)  
**incline** ttaaki  
**incompetent** maloaavusa  
**incubator** bird maalau  
**indigestion** maalomu<sup>2</sup>, tno sinae ee-usu  
 (have indigestion)  
**induce** lagaaia  
**inflated** ffuka  
**inhale** surugoraakina, paajia tnomaro  
**inheritance** puuñaso  
**injection** jikoonia, sukia (give an  
 injection)  
**ink** sino (of octopus)  
**inland** u-uta

**in-law** figo-  
**inner tube** falaji  
*Inocarpus* ifi  
**inoculate** sukia, jikoonia  
**insect** (kinds) karaañoa, karisi, kaji,  
 pirigogo, saaraka, saawoora, soso,  
 suluvoko, tokomai  
**insert** silivaakina  
**inside** roto, pāalau (melon), sinae  
 (insides)  
**insipid** pāroñoaro  
**intact** tamu  
**intelligent** lekina tekele marie  
**intend** taa<sup>4</sup>  
**intense** poulapa  
**intercept** paapijja<sup>2</sup>, pijjia  
**interior** roto  
**interrogate** feusuusia  
**intersection** koonaa  
**intersex pig** puluupulu  
**interval** maloovaa, tawootana  
**intestines** sinae  
**intoxicate** konaia  
**Intsia** kiiñmāu  
**invite** varaaena  
*Ipomoea* fuufue (beach vine); kumala  
 (sweet potato)  
**iron** aeani, kaapa<sup>1</sup>  
**ironwood** ttoa  
**irritated** sogasoogara  
**island** fenua, nuku<sup>1</sup>, pūuruu (bar)  
**island teak** kiiñmāu  
**itchy** malakaalaka

**J**

**jack** raara<sup>1</sup> (fish); jeeka (playing card, tool for lifting)  
**jackknife** masimasi maturu  
**jail** fare saliisali, kalapuus  
**jam** (n) jiamu  
**jam** (v) laalaji/laajia  
**jandals** safat  
**January** Janiwari  
**jar** (n) pootola  
**Java cedar** koka  
**jaw** kauvae  
**jeep** jiipi  
**jellyfish** pakipaki<sup>1</sup>, viitunu  
**jerk** tuakia  
**jew's harp** suusaa<sup>1</sup>  
**job** wesiiana  
**Job's tears** ūmakoukou  
**join** tuutakina, joeni  
**joint** nifo (of bamboo); tuutaki (of body)  
**joke** (v) fakasara

**jostle** jijii/jiia  
**journey** (n) ara matua  
**journey** (v) forau, tavao  
**jawls** akiri tno kauvae  
**joy** laelaega  
**judge** (n) jiaaji, tagata pasawota  
**judge** (v) pasawota/aia  
**jug** jaaka  
**juice** tootoa, vai  
**July** Julae  
**jumble** -pinipinina, pinia  
**jump** sopo, raka<sup>1</sup> (fish), virikake (in surprise)  
**jump over** paalakaawia  
**jump up** tañmaanaka  
**junction** koonaa  
**June** Juun  
**just** ūmasu, soko- (only)

**K**

**kapok (tree)** koteni  
*Katsuwonis* saraika<sup>1</sup>  
**kauri** kauri  
**kava** kava, likaasara (wild)  
**keening** roopua  
**keep** fakaarea (as a pet); muumuu<sup>1</sup>/muujia (save)  
**kerosene** karseni  
**kettle** keetela  
**key** kii<sup>2</sup>  
**kick** kuupia  
**kidney** fua  
**kill** fakamatea, fittai/taia<sup>1</sup>, sukia, taafakamatea  
**kilo(gram)** kiiloo  
**kiln** umu laeni  
**kind** (n) taoga  
**kind** (aj) saumarie  
**kindling** ragorago  
**kindness** maanatu raga  
**king** eeriki, kiigi, nuaane (cards)

**kingdom** maraamara  
**kingfisher** sikotara  
**kiss** sogisogi/soogia  
**kitchen** fare kuuku  
**knave** jeeka (cards)  
**knee** ūpaatua  
**kneel** jiþþaatua, taaþetu  
**knife** masimasi, majira (bamboo); liimena (point of knife)  
**knife-fish** ūpkitooara  
**knock** jiññaajiñña (on door), fittuki/tukia, wosaaia (knock together)  
**knock aside** silaaia  
**knock down fruit** jiijipa/jiipaa<sup>2</sup> (with a pole), kuupia (with stick)  
**knock together** wosaaia  
**knot** suuþele  
**knotty** pukupuku (wood)  
**know** taaaia  
**knowledge** taaaia raga  
**knuckle** tuutaki kaniriki

**krab Kaledoni** koto

**kudzu** aka

**labour** ragona tnopua (feel labour pains)

**lace** kala

*Lactuca* salaji

**ladder** lata

**lagoon** luku

**lake** ūgooluku

*Lambis* susu keeleji

**lame** kole<sup>2</sup>

**land** (n) kere matuu, a-kere, fenua, u-uta

**land** (v) tau<sup>6</sup>, tausake, ūmelu (airplane)

**landing-place** feiova

**landslide** jiji<sup>1</sup>, jili

**language** atara

*Lantana* lantana

**laplap** kuau; (kinds) manumanu<sup>2</sup>, paramasoso, tuuluki, wosa; utu<sup>1</sup> (piece of laplap), vae (outermost leaf of laplap); piisaki/pisakina (prepare leaves for laplap), raurau (laplap leaves), ruupeki (leaf base for laplap), taraaia (put meat on laplap), tookaki (assemble leaves for laplap), wootaki/na (put hot stones on laplap)

*Laporteia* kara vulu

**large** ūoulapa, tappeggana

**lash** fausia, viisia

**last** malapa; fano<sup>1</sup>, moage (previous)

**last-born** ūpakiinavi

**late** vaaraka

**later** kimuri

**laugh (at)** kata/ina, jiiiele<sup>2</sup>, fiakata (feeli like laughing)

**launch** (n) lanese

**lavalava** ravarava

**law** loo<sup>1</sup>, tapuga

**lay** faariki/farikia (mats etc); fanaua (egg), liisia (person)

**lazy** feivi maamalo, leesi, maraga maamalo

**lead** (v) moaakina, ovaova/oovaa, plaakea (person to place), saaia (by hand)

**kumara** kumala

*Kyphosus* ūmañaakura

## L

**leaf** rau<sup>1</sup>, aamata (new leaves), lagaarau, taasiriisiri (put out leaves); vae (outermost leaf of laplap)

**leafless** nua, paraakaji, ragoraagoa

**leak** tuuturu<sup>2</sup>/turuia; turuñosi (big leak)

**lean** (v) leri, maalova (banana plant), pesi<sup>2</sup>, ūparo-ttaaki, ttaaki, tape/ekina

**lean-to** keleekele

**learn** laeni<sup>1</sup>

**leave** pisiaki, toroa, fakatoroa (leave alone, leave behind), tuakina<sup>1</sup>, tukuage, talliivaki

**old leaves** jiooi (coconut), taatano (banana, raurau), viilalu (leftover from cooking)

**leavings** noþo (of wood borer)

**left (hand)** masui, fakamasui (to the left)

**left (behind)** tokā<sup>1</sup>

**leg** vae, vaasua

**legacy** puuñaso

**lei** noji, retu

**lemon** laemu

**lengthwise** sai

**let** toroa, tukuage (allow)

**let down** tukuukina

**let go** toroa

**let off** liþaakina

*Lethrinus* jiþaapiri

**letter** atusi, leta

**lettuce** salaji

*Leucaena* kaasese

**level** (n) jikkorona (of branches in a tree)

**level** (aj) leevele

**lever** jiilaa<sup>1</sup>

**licence** laaseni

**lichen** lomuulomu

**lick** limenaiaia

**lid** taaþau; taþausa (put lid on)

**lie (down)** koriitala, moe, sai, tokoto; saasake (lie on)

- lie (deceive)** poolo<sup>1</sup>
- life** maurifaga
- lift** ragaa, raka<sup>1</sup>/aia<sup>1</sup>, siikea
- light (n)** maarama; laamu (electric), maariga, kaa, rrama (give light)
- light (aj)** masalesale (in weight); mea<sup>1</sup> (hair colour)
- light (v)** rrama (shine light on), tafuna (fire), tamuufu (oven); tuugia (lamp)
- lightning** wira
- like (aj)** taoga eetasi, tausia, tootonu (just like)
- like (v)** muurina, mantua
- like that** pennaa, perraat
- like this** pennaa, pennei
- liken** towootowo
- likewise** soina
- limb** vaasua
- lime** laemu (fruit); laeni<sup>3</sup> (calcium hydroxide)
- limp (aj)** mateemate
- limp (v)** paasaa
- line (n)** laeni<sup>2</sup>, fisilaeni, vaavaa; koi
- line up** lawoosoki (get in line), tawoonaki/tawonakina
- linger** sikoae
- lionfish** ika rauniu
- liquid** vai, suupu (from cooking)
- liquor** karooko
- list (v)** ūaro-ttaaki (lean)
- listen** mataroorogo, roorogo/ragona, taakiroorogo, ūilloorogo, taligosakina
- Litchi* tava itoga
- little** kekeela
- a little** faariki
- a little while** faariki
- live** mauri/maomaaori, nofo
- liver** ate
- lizard** moko<sup>1</sup>; (kinds) moko<sup>1</sup> saalae, moko<sup>1</sup> saruru, moko<sup>1</sup> tunoa
- lizard-fish** kolepaga
- load (n)** aamoga (carried on pole over the shoulder), jiji<sup>2</sup> (carried between two people)
- load (v)** taatua/tuuua<sup>2</sup>
- loaf** pireete (eetasi)
- lobster** ura
- located** lawo, tau<sup>5</sup>, ttoka, tokoto, tuu
- lock** looko
- loincloth** masi, palekemasi
- lolly** loolii
- long** tootoe; ssala (too long)
- long ago** tuuai
- longmaot* nano
- long time** toetoe
- long way** mmaao
- look (at)** maataa, sira/sireia; tauñma (-ake,-ifo), matapai (expectantly)
- look after** siravarakaajia, taamaraamara/taamaraakia (young)
- look down** jiijiro/jiiroa, taugaifo
- look everywhere** leotauputu
- look for** sara<sup>4</sup>/saaraa
- look out (for)** siravarakaajia
- look through** taraavaki
- look up** taugaake
- looking-glass** kalaasi
- loose** ñala, ssala (sleeves)
- loosen** veteevete/vetea
- Lord** T-eeriki
- Lord's Supper** Kairaga Tapu
- lorikeet** siiviri
- lose** luusi (in game); saraavia teara (lose one's way)
- lost** mila, sakutea
- a lot** fakkare, matua<sup>2</sup>, ūoulapa, toope
- loud** maaroo, ūoulapa
- louse** kutu<sup>1</sup>, liipau (large)
- louse egg** lisaa
- love (n)** maanatu raga
- love (v)** maanatu/mantua, matea
- loving** saumaanatu
- low** ūoo; ūali (land), taamuumuu (voice)
- low tide** rara<sup>2</sup>, majiirara, masa, oina
- lower part** i-aro
- lower (v)** tukuukina
- lucky** laakii
- lullaby** wove
- lumpy** pajipaji (food), pukupuku (yam)
- lungs** ñitaatalo
- lure** suruia
- Lutjanus* martamiala, palagataalo, pawo
- lychee** tava

## M

*Macaranga* ūmosa  
**machete** masimasi tootoe  
**machine** misiini  
**mackerel** kkuñna<sup>2</sup>, toitoimalo  
*Macropiper* likasara  
*Macropygia* sokaruþe, waasaau  
**mad** loolia  
**maggot** iro  
**magic** suu<sup>2</sup> (black)  
**main** matua<sup>1</sup> (road)  
**main part** maloomalo  
**mainland** u-uta  
**maize** koono  
**make** neaa  
**make fence** aania  
**make fire** sike, suakina (teafi)  
**make spear** tuaakina t'tao  
**Malay apple** kafika  
**male** taane  
**man** tagata (person), taane (male), feitaane (be a man), fakataane (act like a man, be on man's side)  
**mandarin** matariigi (fruit)  
**mane** afuru tno penaaua  
*manggru* kkuñna<sup>2</sup>  
*Mangifera* magko  
**mango** magko  
**mangrove** ttogo  
*Manihot* manioka  
**manioc** manioka  
**many** toope, mantaparoþaaro  
**map** mapu  
**marble** pii  
**March** Maaji  
**mark** maaki<sup>2</sup>  
**market** maakita  
**marriage** puaasoki/puasookia (arrange marriage)  
**marriageable** taka  
**married** aavaga  
**marrow** þaalau teivi (bone marrow)  
**marry** aavaga/vagaina; togosookia

**marvel** fekifeki raga (marvelous thing)  
**mash** tarotaaroa, woiwoia  
**massage** ūmoõmo/õmoosia  
**mast** jira  
**mat** panu; (kinds) gafigafi, gaarafi, guuruta, moega (very fine), panu pajipajji, raulae, takapau/tapakau, terisi; faariki (spread mats)  
**match** masese (for lighting fire)  
**mature** matua<sup>1</sup>, ūmaasoko  
**May** Meii  
**maybe** maaki<sup>1</sup>, sunaana  
**me** avau  
**meal** kairaga  
**meaning** niiþete  
**means** ara matua  
**measure** towo  
**meat** viisiko; kai<sup>1</sup> (of shellfish)  
**medicine** marseni; konaini (anti-malarial)  
**meet** saisai (gather), suuua (encounter), taalasi/talaasia (fit); pijjia (go to meet)  
**meeting** saisaiga  
**meeting-house** faarea  
*Megalops* pele soro  
**megapode** maalau  
*Megapodius* maalau  
**Mele-Ifira people** Tamaatai  
**melektri** palo  
*Melochia* matamiala  
**melon** meleni  
**melt** vaanoi/vannoiaikina, vaivai (melting)  
**member** vaasua, ekaleesia (of congregation)  
**mend** lagaalaga (roof); pakipijjia (house, canoe etc.); suðuuilia<sup>2</sup>, tuipijjia (clothes)  
**menstruation** saaga na faafine  
**mention** takua  
**meow** kkaa (cat)  
**mercy** mantua (have mercy)  
*Merremia* vele  
**message** atara, rogo

- messenger** fikau  
**messy** penupenu  
**method** nafeiga  
**metre** miitaa  
*Metroxylon* nipi  
**mid-day** tootea, teao mataagara  
**middle** gaaroto, roto, taamawootana  
**middle-aged** ūmaasoko  
**middle child** kiroto  
**midge** pirigogo  
**midrib** ūmaasole, niniko  
**mile** maele  
**milk** meleki  
**milkfish** matappala  
**milkwood** palo  
**Milky Way** matariki  
**millipede** suukai furufuru  
*Mimosa* maturu  
**mind** kele<sup>1</sup>  
**mind one's business** tanaatana  
**minister** ministia (government); pastere (church)  
**minute** miniti  
**mirror** kalaasi  
*Misanthus* gasau  
**miscarry** faanau saa  
**miserly** kaippotu  
**misfortune** rogoansaa  
**mislead** pasapinipinia  
**miss** misiilaki (absent person), sara<sup>2</sup>/avia (target), taasiria  
**missing** sakutea  
**missionary** misinare  
**mist** mavu, pogipogie, sau<sup>1</sup>  
**mistake** marikiipele (make a mistake), saþo (by mistake)  
**Mister** Masta, Miisi  
**mix** pinia, -pinipinia  
**mixed** pinoinoi; pajipoji  
**moan** taiteriirigi  
**molar** gole  
**Monday** manre  
**money** ūmanea, a-fatu<sup>1</sup>, a-rewo, a-para<sup>1</sup>  
**monkfish** pakofai  
*Monotaxis* matavai
- month** marama  
*Montipora* ūpakirota  
**moon** gaale, sinamarama (old word)  
**moorish idol** jivijivi (fish)  
**moray eel** ūmalsakeana  
**more** foki, siiria<sup>2</sup>  
*Morinda* nunu<sup>1</sup>  
**morning** taiao, maagoago, saa<sup>2</sup> (very early)  
**mosquito** namu  
**mosquito net** taunamu  
**moss** lomuulomu  
**most** toope  
**moth** refue, pepe  
**moth-eaten** puri  
**mother** eetata, atna-, feitnana (mother and child)  
**mother-in-law** figo-  
**motor** insini  
**motor-boat** lanese  
**motor fuel** penseni  
**mouldy** pusiga  
**moult** mulu  
**mound** tapuke  
**mount** saasake  
**mountain** tafuu  
**mourn** tagi<sup>1</sup>/tagisia, fakamaalepu; tupu-taona (put on ashes)  
**mourning** roopua, tagisaga  
**mouse** kimoa  
**mouth** gutu; muri (of stream); mata<sup>1</sup> (of gun barrel)  
**mouth full** kookomu/koomia, luuluku (have mouth full)  
**mouth organ** fago  
**move** garurue, pari, poloomau, polopolookutu, soo, suugia, raaraku (shift house), risu, sea<sup>3</sup>, toroja, varivari  
**mow** taia t'ūaanamu (mow the lawn)  
**mower** insini t'ūaanamu, loonmoo  
**much** ūoulapa, matua  
**mucus** navia (nasal)  
**mud** lepa  
*Mugil* kanae, tarigaluua  
**mulberry** nunu<sup>1</sup> (Indian mulberry)

**mullet** kanae, tarigaluua, tokotokorua  
*Mulloidichthys* niisusu  
**multi-coloured** matañpanukeenuke,  
 wiliirua, wotawotanaakia  
**munch** kajimalta, ñarowoojia  
**murderer** tagata taataa paakora  
*Musa* fuji<sup>1</sup>, pooji, soaga  
**muscle** vaasua

**muscular** vassoka  
**mushroom** seka  
**must** mas  
**mynah** piiu  
*Myripristis* gisu  
*Myristica* naanaa

## N

*nabangga* aaoa<sup>1</sup>  
*nabisa* mara<sup>2</sup>  
**nail** liipai, niila; tañpaalasi (finger, toe)  
*nakatambol* rau<sup>2</sup>  
*nakavika* kafika  
**naked** ñmalaañnala; kaaraji (partly)  
*nakoka* koka  
*nalot* woiwoi  
*namambe* ifi  
*nambakura* paakura  
**name (n)** igoa; peteegona (give a name)  
**name (v)** fittapa/taapaa  
*namele* mere  
*nandae* naanaa  
*nandao* tava  
*nangae* aagae  
*nanggalat* kara  
*naos* mali  
*naove* puka  
**nape** fatu<sup>2</sup>, nunu<sup>2</sup>  
*napiripiri* piipiri  
**nappy** tautuu  
*narara* gatae  
**narrow** wolawolaakai  
**nasal mucus** navia  
*Naso* raerua  
*Nasturtium* karso  
*natanggura* nipi  
*natavaoa* tarie  
**native** taatoka  
*natora* kiiñmau  
**nature** taoga (sort, kind)  
**nauseated** fiarrua

*Nautilus* ñaanuke  
**navel** pito  
*navele* puukoro  
*navenue* ñmosa  
*naviso* viso  
**neap (tide)** majiirara  
**near** tata, taaraa  
**neck** penaaua; ñopo (front; of clothing);  
 fatu<sup>2</sup>, nunu<sup>2</sup> (nape)  
**necklace** kasoa, retu (of flowers)  
**necktie** nakitae  
**need** muurina  
**needle** niila, nea tuitui  
**needlefish** nano, navinavi  
**neigh** kcaa  
**nephew** iraamutu, raamutu, eemutu;  
 tama  
*Nerita* sisi  
**nest** nuku<sup>2</sup>  
**net** paakookoro, taaraki, neete; taunamu  
 (mosquito)  
**nettle, nettle tree** kara, kara vulu,  
 lagitoa  
**new** foou, gotogoto (moon)  
**New Year** punane (New Year singing)  
**news** rogo, rogorogo raga  
**next (to)** avi, ñala  
**next child** jitaave  
**next day** tno aretuu  
**next week** t'wiiki kaatuu naa  
**nibble** goria  
**niece** iraamutu (fine)  
**night** poo  
**nightmare** taaruña  
**nine** siva<sup>2</sup>

**nit** lisa  
**no** saai, ee, nappisi  
**no matter** saraapaa  
**nod** taasoki (agreement), tule  
**noise** ūra raga, taūaloga; kcaa, ūra  
 (make a noise)  
**noisy** taūaraaūra  
**noose** noji  
**Norfolk pine** paina  
**north** noot  
**nose** usu<sup>1</sup>; surunavi (blow nose)  
**nostril** pagausu  
**not** kee<sup>3</sup>  
**not at all** nappisi  
**not enough** fia, ūkooaūpoka  
**not exist** saai  
**not feel like** maamalo, mustakina,  
 suusue, usu<sup>2</sup>  
**not fit** ūala  
**not good at** fiansaa  
**not have** saai

**not know** pigo  
**not like** mustakina  
**not listen** sigisigi/sigiina  
**not mention** takupijjia  
**not move** ūilloorogo  
**not speak** fakarogo, kajipunu, puso  
**not sweet** konaakona, malaamala,  
 mmara, moovaa  
**not there** sakutea  
**not want to** maamalo,  
 maamuna/mammaia  
**not yet** saai gana  
*Notopueris* roji  
**November** Noovempere  
**now** napoonaa, napoonei; mo  
**numb** ūaroūaaro, vunta  
*Numenius* siviu  
**nurse** neesi  
**nutmeg** naanaa (false nutmeg)

## O

**oar** foe  
**obsessed** loūaarere/loūareekina  
**occasion** niirake  
**ocean** muana  
*Ochrosia* fano<sup>2</sup>  
**o'clock** kalooko  
**October** Oktoopere  
**octopus** feke; (kinds) taalapa, ji jialo  
*Ocypoda* ūaki  
**odd** alaala  
**odour** sauñma  
**office** ovese  
**often** niirake toope, saraleeaji; niirake  
 eefia? (how often?)  
**ogre** mutuama  
**oh really?** ai  
**oil** oele, tapu<sup>1</sup>  
**oink** soorovi  
**oktri** ttoa  
**old** matua<sup>1</sup>, tuuai, makulaakula  
**old man** nuaane  
**old woman** nuufine

**olive shell** kaimata woraone  
**omen** faifai raga  
**once** niirake eetasi, napoofia eetasi;  
 fakatasi  
**one** tasi, kia; katoa (all one)  
**onion** aniani, sulaaji  
**only** ūmasu, soko-  
**ooze** puuturi  
**open** (aj) gasae, laapaa (wide open),  
 maropaa, ūaalala, taūaalaga  
**open** (vt) ūalagaajia (book, box, door),  
 fuke/sia (oven, laplap), fakatalaa  
 (cooked pig), pakaasia (body orifice),  
 sukia (coconut)  
**open eyes** ara, ūalaūalaakina nomata  
**open mouth** laapaa  
**open sea** aasaga  
**open space** marae (in village), ūaaua  
**operate (on)** seerea  
**operculum** gaale  
*Ophiura* suukai<sup>1</sup>  
**opinion** mantuuisia raga  
**oppose** sigisigi/sigiina, -piiria

**or pe**  
**oral tradition** atara matua  
**orchard** roroī  
**ordain** tokopāuna  
**order** fikkau/kauna (give orders)  
**ordinary** paraakoto  
**ornaments** fakaraakei  
**orphan** matapesu  
*Ostracion* maaniu  
**Otaheite apple** mali  
**other** kia, tasi (raa), faru  
**ought to** maariina  
**out** i-tua, i-fafo; masa (tide)  
**out of breath** gaegae  
**out of sight** jiipaatturu (move)  
**out of tune** tañparaapara  
**out of the way** talleepina  
**outdoors** i-fafo  
**outing** tavao  
**outrigger** ama (outrigger float); katea  
 (side opposite outrigger); kiato  
 (outrigger boom)

**outside** i-tua, i-fafo  
**outskirts** saalea, taapata  
**oven** umu, paalato, tao raga  
**oven cover** taapaganaveve, tau<sup>7</sup>, tausuki  
**oven rake** niikura  
**oven stone** leelepū, wanaapule  
**over** lakaui/lakaawia (go over)  
**overcast** kafu<sup>2</sup>  
**overcome** karuþþoogia  
**overconfident** tupu-sosorokina  
**overcrowded** kapi  
**overflow** saraape, saraasara  
**overgrown** ñmakauku, ssala  
**overhear** taligosakina  
**overjoyed** lagilagi, lomateemate  
**overseas** i-toga  
**overtake** siiria<sup>2</sup>  
**overturn** luñmiruuua  
**owl** jiipaka  
**own (v)** feitalaakina  
**oyster** kaitore, savilaavila

## P

**pace** paalaakawi  
**pack** faaoa  
**package** tuumena  
**paddle (n)** foe  
**paddle (v)** sua  
**page** tago  
**pain** mmae (be in pain); fakammae (cause pain)  
**paint (n)** peeni, rovaali (face paint)  
**paint (v)** pani/a, tusi/a  
**pair** tawi, feitawi, taka  
**palate** garo  
**palm** þaalau (of hand); mere, nipi (sago), niu, pua<sup>2</sup> (tree)  
**pancreas** riimata  
*Pandanus* paaromu, raufara, faku, ñnaakutu; worapaagasi (pandanus flower)  
**pant (v)** gaegae  
**pants** taraasese  
*Panulirus* ura

*Panversicolor* ura  
**papaya** lesi  
**paper** peepa  
**paralysis** nawa<sup>2</sup>  
**parcel** tuumena; kofu, jiiþosa (of food)  
*Parribacus* tapatapa  
**parrot** siiviri  
**parrot-finches** masui s'siviri  
**parrot-fish** avi, ikatai, jiþaki, kalaveai, laawia, malaakesa, manega, niiwo, sañma<sup>1</sup>  
**parry** silaaia  
**part (n)** gasipa  
**part (vi)** paamaawota  
**partly** þókkaapoka/þókkaajia  
**partner** soa  
*Parupeneus* niisusu  
**pass** siiria<sup>2</sup>  
**pass out** ssoni  
**passage** paasese  
*Passiflora* pampuruji

- passion fruit** pampuruji  
**pastor** pastere  
**pat** pookia (with cupped hand)  
**patch (v)** lagaalaga (roof), sūmuulia<sup>2</sup>  
**path** ara; maliara, saleeara  
**pattern** kanukanu  
**pawpaw** lesi  
**pay (n)** mmori  
**pay (v)** fakattau/fakatawia  
**payment** fakattau raga  
**peace** tañmate  
**peak** suu<sup>1</sup> (of roof)  
**pearlfish** ika teala  
**pearl oyster** savilaavila  
**peck** taitai/a  
**peel (n)** kiri  
**peel (vt)** kosiikosi/koosia (green banana), taavassia, valaasia, vasivasia (manioc), kosiikosi/koosia, masimaasia, muluuusia (skin)  
**peelings** kaakaji  
**peep** taraavaki  
**peer** taraavaki  
**peg** laku (on outrigger)  
**pen** loga (for animals), pensila (for writing)  
**pen shell** savilaavila  
**pencil** pensila  
**penis** raso  
**penny** panea  
**people** taagata, rei  
**pepper** piima (chili)  
**perch** ñaatuli, tau<sup>5</sup>  
**perforate** kaalia  
**perhaps** sunaana  
**period** malo, napoofia (period of time); suuaa saaga na faafine (have a period)  
*Periophthalmus* lawo<sup>1</sup>  
**perplexed** mantuuputu  
**persist** maaroo (ma), sookia<sup>1</sup>  
**person** tagata  
**persuade** kooia, lagaaia  
**pet (v)** pookia  
**peter out** maviriiviri  
**petrel** gogo  
**petrol** penseni  
**petticoat** simisi  
**pew** stuulu (fartapu)  
**photograph (n)** foota  
**photograph (v)** loomia  
**physique** vaasua  
**pick (n)** piiki  
**pick (v)** fakia, ñaarusa (leaves, flowers)  
**pick out** firia<sup>1</sup>, kiisia, sirisiri<sup>1</sup>/siiria<sup>1</sup>, pisikina  
**pick up** kaamoia, kajia (in teeth), kapekape/kapea (with tongs), kkofi/kofia, paajia  
**pickaxe** piiki  
**picnic** tavao  
**picture** ata, foota, piijia; lomilomi/loomia (take picture)  
**piece** gasipa, maasila, utu<sup>1</sup> (of laplap); fatu<sup>1</sup> (last piece of woiwoi), peesuki (first piece of woiwoi)  
**in one piece** mau<sup>2</sup>  
**in pieces** masilaasila, mavaevae; neaperaperaakina (take to pieces)  
**pierce** sukia  
**pig** pokasi; (kinds) kauvae (tusker), keeleji (breeding sow), liwooliwo (young male), weneekea (young female), koofata (newly castrated boar), peesu<sup>2</sup> (castrated male), puluupulu (intersex)  
**pig-sty** loga  
**pigeon** rupe (*Ducula*), sokaruþe, waasaau (*Macropygia*), taaroa<sup>1</sup> (*Columba*), leikuue, sunaae (*Ptilinopus greyii*), ñaltooa (*Ptilinopus tannensis*), tuukere (*Chalcophaps*)  
**piggyback** fafa/ffaia  
**piko** tova  
**pile (n)** takiþau  
**pile up** suaaki/suakina, tuuua<sup>2</sup>, tuakina<sup>2</sup>  
*Piliocalyx* koonova  
**pill** marseni, ñoliiñnoli, taplete  
**pillow** uruga, piila  
**pimple** puupuso  
**pimply** ñaruþaruuata  
**pin (n)** piini  
**pin (v)** jikoonia  
**pinch** kinikini/kinjia, laajia  
*Pinctada* savilaavila

- pine** (n) paina  
**pineapple** paaromu  
**pink** purummea  
*Pinna* savilaavila  
**pins and needles** vunta  
**pipe** paipa  
**pipefish** ūkitoora, supuaone  
*Piper* kava  
*Pipturus* rogaa  
*Pisonia* puka maapulu  
**pitch-dark** poouri kaataki  
**place** (n) nagona, kii<sup>1</sup>, lia (space)  
**place** (v) lawokina  
**plain** (n) maarope  
**plain** (aj) ūiiji (food)  
**plait** (v) firia<sup>2</sup>  
**plan** (vt) takumataakina, takusokisookia  
**plane** (v) tasiitasi/taasia  
**plant** (n) (kinds) aka, ama, fuufue, jii,  
 jieele<sup>1</sup>, kafa, kaire, kape, karso, kau<sup>1</sup>,  
 kava, keka, kookoaga, koopisi,  
 lantana, likaasara, lisooia, liivaa, lopu,  
 maire, maturu, meelesi, meemea  
 kesakesa, meemea raummea, meemea  
 tootoa, mere, ūakananu, ūnakoukou,  
 ūikoo, ūiima, puapaēa, ūakala,  
 parairai, ūilo, raurau, rikau, takumiala,  
 taarasaarasa, tataakalo, tiare, visikoni,  
 wiamu  
**plant** (v) laalawo/laaoa, taatanu/tanumia  
**plantain** soaga  
**plantation** rooroi (of fruit trees)  
**plaster** ppulu/puljia  
*Platex* jivijivi  
**plate** pileete, pilaa  
**platform** faariki (of canoe)  
**play** mesi, fakarewarewo; paajia  
 (accordion), suia<sup>1</sup> (wind instrument)  
**play tricks** fakaari, sussuru/sururia  
**please** moa<sup>4</sup>  
**pleased** maariina  
*Plectrohynchus* saasua  
*Plectropomus* ūauūalo  
**plenty** (n) mau<sup>1</sup>  
**pliable** mateemate  
**pliant** malopeelope  
**plot** tono (in garden)  
*Plotosus* ikaapoa  
**plough** palau  
**plover** kilikili  
**pluck** fakia (fruit), fuujia (fowl)  
**plug** jiigia  
*Pluvialis* kilikili  
**pocket** pakita<sup>2</sup>  
**poinciana** raakau Karisimasi  
**Poinsettia** meemea raummea  
**point** (n) mataautu (of land), ūiso (of  
 shell), liimena (of knife), mata<sup>1</sup>, kole,  
 poeni (in game), tara<sup>2</sup> (sharp point);  
 sawasawa (many-pointed)  
**point** (v) jiīma  
**poison** kafa (fish poison vine), napu  
 (fish poison tree); konaaia (have  
 poisonous effect); ttufa/tuufaa (catch  
 fish by poisoning), usia<sup>2</sup> (seafood  
 poisoning)  
**poison tree** loolasi  
**poisoned** maalomu  
**poke** jikoonia  
**poke around** kisiisara  
**pole** (n) moorua<sup>1</sup> (for carrying), nipara  
 (for fruit picking), parato (for canoe),  
 niisuki (for picking breadfruit), poosi;  
 jijipa/jipaa<sup>2</sup> (get fruit with a pole)  
**pole** (v) jikoni  
**police (officer)** polisi  
**polish** fakamorea, tuaatua/tuuua<sup>1</sup>  
*Polydactylus* gutu mariu  
*Polyscias* laalaso (scutellaria), ūilo  
 (fruticosa)  
*Pomacentrus* pirtoga  
**pomegranate** pogkalele  
*Pometia* tava  
**pool** ūagoooluku, roto  
**poor** fareaa (place), vuluara (person)  
**porcupine fish** ūakae  
*Porphyrio* karae  
**porpoise** kio  
**portent** faifai raga  
**portion** wota<sup>2</sup>  
**Portuguese man o'war** viitunu  
**posentri** loolasi  
**position** tau<sup>5</sup> raga

- possess** feitalaakina; siliivea (spirit)
- possessions** matakatoa, a-sogo
- post** pou, ūnaani<sup>1</sup> (fence), poosi, vaaraji  
(end of house)
- pot** pooto
- potato** patete
- potsherd** lasa
- pound** (n) paone (money, weight)
- pound** (v) tarotaaroa (taro), fittuki/tukia
- pounder** tuku<sup>2</sup>
- pour** rigia, fua
- pour out** jiparigia, tataakina
- pout** jikjia
- powder** (n) paura (gunpowder), pauta  
(talcum powder)
- powder** (v) tusia pauta (put powder on)
- power** takara (supernatural), maaroo  
raga, tapuga
- praise** saamani/samaania, sossorikina
- pray** lotu, taavasaavasa
- prayer** lotuga
- preach** vaanau, taavaanau/taavanaausa
- precede** moaakina
- pregnant** too<sup>2</sup>, lekina jiitama
- Premna** varovaro
- preoccupied** lōaarere/lōareekina
- prepare** masokisoki (prepared)
- present** (v) romiromia, sossori
- preserve** muumuul<sup>1</sup>/muujia
- press** ūnoño/ūnoosia (with fingers)
- prevail** tokoto
- previous** moage
- price** fakattau raga, rewo
- prince** meto
- print** toovia
- prison** kalapuuus
- private** malaji
- prize** fakattau raga
- procedure** ara matua
- proclaim** rogorogookina
- prohibit** jīaakoro/jīakooroa, jīaapijjia
- prohibition** tapuga
- promise** pestuuta, takusokisookia
- prone** taltaþoo/taltaþauakina
- prong** maga (of spear)
- prop up** jipasookia
- propeller** parapele
- proper** tootonu
- properly** -maatua/mataakina
- property** matakatoa, a-sogo
- protest** fakateketekē
- Protoreaster* ūrañaaaraa
- protrude** ūaka, sasa<sup>2</sup>
- proud** fano kiruga
- proverb** taakiinia
- provoke** kisipeeria
- prow** gora<sup>1</sup>
- pry** jiilaa<sup>1</sup>
- Psidium* woifa<sup>1</sup>
- Pterois* ika rauniu
- Pteropus* mantaþau
- Ptilinopus* leikuue, sunaae (greyii),  
ūmaltooa (tannensis)
- public** liaalapa (in public)
- publish** toovia
- puddle** þagoooluku
- Pueraria* aka
- puff** gaegae
- puffer** puneepune
- pull** tooia, maatou<sup>1</sup>/matooia (hard),  
tuakia (tug); kaausa (trigger), paapijjia<sup>1</sup>  
(curtain)
- pull hard** kaausa (paddle)
- pull open** pakaasia
- pull out** rakaajia (by roots), rosaagia,  
taakina
- pull up** fuujia, puakatoa, puarakaaia;  
taanakina (canoe)
- pulp** sañna<sup>2</sup> (of sugar cane)
- pulpit** þootutu
- pulverise** taaworoworoosia
- pumice** foaga
- pummel** kunua
- pump** pamu<sup>2</sup>
- punch** jiipaa<sup>3</sup>
- Punica* pogkalele
- punishment** vara<sup>2</sup>
- pupil** kkano (of eye)
- pursue** moemoakina, taumuri
- pus** a-puu<sup>2</sup>

**push** jiji/jiia, jiigoa, sualiiligi (with head), togoovia; ttaki<sup>1</sup> (canoe)  
**push aside** jijitalleekina, jikontalleekina  
**push-chair** kaaji<sup>2</sup>  
**push through** jipaturumakina  
**put** lawokina, neaa, taatua  
**put down** gapu/kina, liiþaki/liþakina; tao<sup>2</sup>/na  
**put in** faaoa (into container), saikina (slide in), silivakina, (stick in), surumakina, turumakina

**quack** kcaa (duck)  
**quarrel** taaþete  
**queen** nuufine (in cards)  
**question (n)** luukia  
**question (v)** feusuusia  
**quickly** soonaa, marau, pelepele

**put on** suusuu<sup>1</sup>/suuna (dress, shirt), kamuujia (shoes, trousers), kasooina (around neck), palekemasi (loincloth), oovaa (over head), taanoji (headdress), taasookia<sup>1</sup> (belt); þaeþae  
**put out to sea** sale<sup>1</sup>  
**put up** pusaakea  
**puzzled** mantuuputu

## Q

**quiet** fakarogo, mateemate; tañateemanu; mataroorogo, þilloorogo (be quiet)  
**quinine** konaini  
**quiver** ruuru

## R

**rabbitfish** tova, tovatuu  
**race (v)** ee-fura pulele, resisi  
**rack** vala<sup>1</sup>  
**radio** ratioo  
**raft** fata  
**rafter** niisola, oka  
**ragged** makkaaka  
**rail** þiilake (bird)  
**rain** ua (kinds) sawaalapa (large drops), siriirawa (in house), siriisiri (drizzle); mao<sup>2</sup> (stop raining)  
**rainbow** tuupuji  
**raindrop** sirirawa  
**raise** ragaa, sikea, rakaia<sup>1</sup>  
*Rallus* þiilake  
**rake** reeke, niikura (for oven stones)  
**ram** (v) taaroa<sup>3</sup>  
**rank (n)** þoulapa raga  
**rash** karokarooata (have a rash)  
**rat** kimoa  
**rat's tail** meemea kesakesa (flower)  
**rattan** puaaþea, marakñau (stem of rattan)  
**raw** mata<sup>2</sup>; manasinasi (rubbed)

**ray** fai (stingray), faimanu; mataelo, mataalo (of sunlight)  
**razor** reesaa  
**reach** jipa, takaalia  
**reach out** saikina terima  
**read** feefe/feea<sup>1</sup>, taaa (old word)  
**get ready** merisokisoki/merisoksookia, rakaarakka  
**real** maaori<sup>2</sup>  
**rear** muri  
**reason** lake  
**rebound** siva<sup>1</sup> paafiri, sula<sup>2</sup>  
paafiriurecall manaturekina  
**recite** taetaaaa  
**recognize** sirataaea (by sight), rogotaaaa (by sound)  
**red** mea<sup>1</sup>, þogiiþogi  
**reddish** purummea  
**red-hot cat-tail** koopisi  
**redmaot** jiþaapiri  
**reef** taimasa, jiroojiro, motumotuokau (outer edge), ðomo (deep place), saakau (beyond outer edge), ttua (outermost part). wosaijalolo (sheltered place)  
**reel (v)** taraatara

- refer to** takua
- reflection** ata; jii jiro/jiiroa (look at reflection)
- refrigerator** aispokisi
- refuge** siliivea (take refuge)
- refuse (n)** wota<sup>1</sup>
- regalia** fakaraakei
- regurgitate** taruakina
- reinforce** lovaiaia<sup>1</sup>
- relative (n)** kainaga, matarau
- relax** maroopaa
- relish (v)** rogmijikina
- remain** toka<sup>1</sup>
- remember** mantuvarakaajia, mansookia, mantua, manurekina, rogovarakaajia
- remora** īmeleñelelapkoia
- remove** aaoa (from office), taleesia (stones from oven)
- repair** neamataakina
- repay** sokaaria, suruoolia (in kind), tuoolia
- repent** fakatoroa
- replace** fakaolia, suruoolia, tuoolia
- report** rogorogo raga
- request** varaaena
- reserved** malaji, tapu<sup>3</sup>
- residue** sañma<sup>2</sup> (of kava)
- resin** niipulu
- respect(ful)** fano kiaro
- responsibility** sogi
- rest (v)** gapu, maalisi, maroomaro; peesia<sup>2</sup> (rest on)
- restless** polopoloookutu
- result** maraga (be result of)
- retreat** īaarosa, īmoosusu
- return** paafiriu
- reveal** feekina, takuseia
- reward** mmori
- Rhipidura* taasukisuki
- Rhizophora* ttogo
- rib** kaokao
- rib-cage** paki
- ribbon** reepeni
- rice** raisi
- rich** sogolapa (wealthy); tunuutunu (in taste)
- ricochet** siva<sup>1</sup>
- ride** fafa (on someone's back), saasake
- ridge-pole** suu<sup>1</sup>
- riffle** jili
- right** -maatua/mataakina (properly)
- right (hand)** matau, fakamatau (to the right)
- right away** tootonu
- rigid** ëigara
- rigor mortis** takaraakara<sup>1</sup>
- ring (n)** kole<sup>1</sup>; kortali (around moon)
- ring (v)** kcaa (bell)
- ringworm** ani, karajiiiraji (to have)
- rinse** fakanaru/mia; kookomu, puupuu (mouth), tamasaaina (vegetables)
- ripe** matamarareu, matua<sup>1</sup>, īmasoko (bananas, yams), pee (very ripe, breadfruit), reu
- ripen** maragaraga (begin to), matalettale (beginning to),
- ripple** jili, ëarottaape
- rise** ake, maragaraga, sopo (sun, moon, wave), staaji<sup>1</sup> (sun, moon), (raka); rroma (tide)
- ritual** moorua<sup>2</sup>
- road** ara, ara matua<sup>1</sup>
- roar** saaruru (v), sarruga (n)
- roast (v)** rara<sup>1</sup>
- rock (n)** īalo (on reef); fatu<sup>1</sup>
- rock (v)** fakasaa (canoe), sisiikina (child tule/tuleekina)
- rock face** ëaroffatu
- rock-skpper** lawo<sup>1</sup>
- roe** fua (fish), sea<sup>1</sup> (crustacean)
- roll (n)** luuluñmi, tulukuuono (of cloth)
- roll (v)** firia<sup>2</sup> (sennit); luñmi/luuñmia (along the ground); tup-pinia
- roof** garo (of mouth)
- room** potu, nagona (space), roomu
- rooster** taakesa
- root (n)** koa, kalo (aerial)
- root (v)** ssua/sueia; koaakoa (take root)
- rope** maea, taauga, uka, vaavaa, liiliko
- rose** roosi
- rot (n)** mara<sup>1</sup>
- rot (v)** rota (yam)
- rotate** fakaviria

**rotten** ūmena, popo (wood, bone), puri  
(in spots), ūmakusuukusu (rotting mats)  
**rough** tattara; pali-paliigaa (road), taisaa,  
toko (sea)  
**round** ūmoliiṁmoli  
**route** ara matua  
**row** ara, koi  
**rub** loovia, soolaa, soro<sup>1</sup>/na,  
tuaatua/tuuua<sup>1</sup>, teea (old word)  
**rub out** ji-papini-pinia  
**rubbed** manasinasi  
**rubbish** a-penu

**rudder** samani  
**rudderfish** ūmaṁmaakura  
**rule** (v) maraamara/maraakia  
**rumble** saaruru (v), sarruga (n)  
**run** tere/fura, resisi  
**run after** aaraa  
**run aground** save  
**runny** navia (nose)  
**rustle** gasee  
**rusty** rosta

## S

*Saccharum* toro<sup>1</sup> (officinarum), viso  
(edule)  
**sack** paeke  
**sacred** tapu<sup>3</sup>  
**safe** (n) seefe (for food)  
**sago palm** nipi  
**sail** (n) raa<sup>1</sup>, vala<sup>2</sup> (old word)  
**sail** (v) tere, seke (with the wind);  
fakatettere (practice)  
**sailfish** ika taamaru  
**salary** mmori  
**saliva** saavari, jijia<sup>2</sup>  
**salt** soolo  
**salt water** tai  
**salty** mmara  
**salute** salotu  
**same** tasi, tausia, feigaatasi, taoga eetasi  
**sand** woraaone  
**sandal** safat, suu<sup>3</sup>  
**sandalwood** makosi  
*Santalum* makosi  
**sap** tootoa, niipulu (congealed)  
**sapling** niisara, ūmalaavutu  
**sardine** pele  
*Sardinella* pele soro  
**sarong** ravarava  
**satisfied** maakona, maro (ma)  
**Saturday** sarerei  
**saunter** soorani  
**save** fakamauri, muumuu<sup>1</sup>/muujia (save  
life), pijja  
**saw** (n) sooro

**saw** (v) soro<sup>1</sup>/na  
**sawdust** ūmotaaṁmota  
**say** takua  
**say nothing** kajipunu  
**scabies** karajiraji, malakallaka (to have),  
pakusua (head)  
**scale** (n) una (of fish); sikeele (for  
weighing)  
**scale** (v) taraunana  
**scallop** maanopu  
**scar** ūmaso, maaki<sup>2</sup>  
**scatter** (vi) ūraaia  
**scatter** (vt) neaperaperaakina,  
saapuri/sapurukina,  
taaperaapera/taaperaperaakina  
**scattered** maperaapera, pera, sapuuraki  
**school** sukuulu; fuata, pele, puao,  
talluga (aika)  
**scissors** kapekape  
**scold** kuuñnia, roomarookina  
*Scolopsis* matavai  
**scoop out** saakaro/sakaroa (flesh),  
taarai/taraia (banana flesh)  
**scoop up** saaoa, taaia  
**score** turumakina tekole (score a goal),  
kole (point scored)  
**scorpion** skoopioni  
**scorpion fish** ūji  
**scrape** gasee (sound), varuvaru/varsia,  
karukaru<sup>2</sup>/karuujia (bristles from pig),  
suraasura/suuraa (smooth)  
**scrapped** manasinasi  
**scraper** kasi, majira, taavaru, tuuasi

**scraps** kaakaji  
**scratch** karukaru<sup>2</sup>/karuuja, kaaria (nail), saakaro/sakaroa (roughly), soro<sup>1</sup>/na, taarafi/taraafia  
**screen** (n) taakoro  
**screen** (v) puakokoroa (hide from view)  
**screw** sikiruru  
**scrub** (n) koika  
**Scylla** koto  
**Scyllarides** taapaganiina  
**sea** tai, aasaga (open sea), moso (blue sea), muana (open sea)  
**sea creatures (various kinds)**  
 liimena t'korii, memeeluma, ooli, paroro, poopoji, ruumane, suukai<sup>1</sup>, susu t'magoo, taki, taki na mutuama, tañaaniku, taapaganiina, tapatapa  
**sea cucumber** ala  
**seafood** neaatai  
**sea hearse** piipiri  
**sea-horse** woose t'ai  
**sea-snake** marajivai  
**sea trumpet** miro  
**sea-urchin** kina, luariki, papaaniga, saosaovaki  
**seaweed** karukaru<sup>1</sup>, lomuulomu  
**search** sara<sup>4</sup>/saaraa  
**search head for lice** vaakure/vakurea  
**season** ami  
**secret** salavaataku  
**section** goolopu (of bamboo or sugar-cane)  
**see** seia, sevea, sireia  
**see visions** lookoto  
**seed** nifo, kutu<sup>1</sup> (of breadfruit), waaire  
**seizure** nawa<sup>2</sup>  
**selfish** sausaa  
**sell** sossori/soria  
*Semecarpus* loolasi  
**send** jiparekina  
**sennit** maakae  
**sensitive plant** maturu  
**sentence** sogi (of death)  
**separate (vi)** paamaawota  
**separate (vt)** taawota/aia  
**September** Septempere

**sergeant major** mutu (fish)  
**sermon** vanauga  
**servant** taavini (maid servant), feikaunaga  
**set** kaataki (harden), maataru (sun), masokisoki (arranged); tuuta (set time)  
**set a date** pasatuuta, pestuuta  
**set adrift** saleekina  
**set down** liipaki/liipaakina  
**set in order** tawoonaki/tawonakina  
**set up** kirikina  
**settled** pesi<sup>1</sup>  
**settlement** vanooñmau  
**seven** fitu  
**severed** motu  
**sew** tuitui/tuia  
**sewing machine** misiini tuitui  
**sexual intercourse** suukai<sup>2</sup>  
**shade** marumaru, meluumelu  
**shadow** ata, marumaru, meluumelu  
**shaft** vara<sup>1</sup> (of spear)  
**shake** garurue, ruru<sup>1</sup> (earthquake), ruiruia, parikina  
**shake hands** taaloifa  
**shake head** ligaliga  
**shallow** masa  
**shame** maliere  
**share (n)** wota<sup>2</sup>  
**share out** fakarau/a, tufa/akina  
**shark** magoo  
**“shark-ray”** pakofai  
**sharp** majikai  
**sharpen** fakkaina  
**shatter (vi)** gafoa  
**shave** seeve, suraasura/suuraa, tasiitasi/taasia  
**shawl** soolo  
**shears** kapekape  
**shed tears** mariigi  
**shed skin** mulu/usia  
**shell** pura (empty); sanu (of clam, empty); lela (of turtle); parakaasa, taapaalasi (of crab); ipu (coconut)  
**shellfish** finagota; (kinds) ali, kailewa, kaimata woraone, kaisaka, kaitore, kaaluse, kario, karisaagoa, kasi, kasitava, kina, kole, koli, lipa,

- maanopu, matapesu, ūaunikkara,  
ñeeñera, nimu, paaika, puu<sup>1</sup>,  
puleepule, ñeere, riri, saagoa,  
savilaavila, sisi, sopu<sup>1</sup>, suusaa<sup>2</sup>, susu  
keeleji, tuaasi, tukitarai, vasuvaasua,  
waawaji
- shelter** (n) kova
- sheltered** ruru<sup>2</sup>, wosaijalolo (sheltered  
place)
- she-oak** ttoa
- shift** (vi) risu, soo; raaraku (move  
house)
- shift** (vt) suugia; piioli (shift load)
- shilling** selena
- shin** raerae tevae
- shine** rraina, sakina, ttaki<sup>2</sup>/takina, jii;  
giregire; rrama (moon, lamp),  
wiraawira
- shinny** gasoro
- shiny** giregire
- ship** paki, stiima, vaka (old word);  
manuaao
- shirt** soata
- shiver** ruru parikina, varivari, ruuru
- shoe** suu<sup>3</sup>
- shoo!** tere! kuse! (to dogs); too!, sto! (to  
fowls)
- shoot** (n) aamata (of coconut or banana),  
nifo (of bamboo or banana), ūalaavutu  
(tree); taasiriisiri (put out shoots)
- shoot** (v) ffana/fanaia (with bow),  
ñaninia (with slingshot), suisui<sup>2</sup>/suia<sup>2</sup>  
(with gun); vviisia (football)
- shop** (n) stoa
- shop** (v) fakat
- shore** u-uta, tafa t'tai, i-tai (at the shore)
- short** ñmoni, poopoto (not long); ñoo (not  
tall)
- should** maariina
- shoulder** pamu<sup>1</sup>
- shouldn't** saajia
- shout** kkua, kuaaga
- shovel** savele
- show** feekina
- show off** soro<sup>2</sup>
- show up** ñaka
- shred** varuvaru/varsia
- shredder** tuuasi
- shrimp** ura
- shrink, shrivel** kuku<sup>3</sup>, ñoosusu
- shuffle** takasuraasura (feet)
- shut** (aj) tapono
- shut** (v) ponja, saipijjia
- shut eyes** ñili
- shy** musuutaki
- sibling** feitaina, kave, tai-, taatai, feikave
- sick** maasaki, fiamasaki (a bit unwell),  
maalomu, usia<sup>2</sup> (from eating fish or  
shellfish), saa<sup>1</sup>, usu<sup>2</sup> (sick of)
- sickle** masimasi kole
- sickness** saaga, masakga
- Sida* tataakalo
- side** faatasi (other side), kaokao (of body  
or canoe), ñaro (direction), tafa
- sideswipe** taronijia, wosaaia
- Siganus* tova, tovatuu
- sign** faifai (raga), ñele, tuukoro (taboo  
sign)
- silent** fakarogo
- silkwood** fao
- sin** taañaaro
- sineew** nawa<sup>1</sup>
- sinewy** nawaanawa
- sing** ggoro, wove (lullaby), kkaa (bird),  
vasaavasa (at night); seiara
- single** tupu-tuu (unmarried)
- singlet** riko, sigilete
- sink** jiro/okina, maataru, pupu<sup>2</sup>/puugia
- sip** noomia
- Siphostoma* supuaone
- sister** tai- (of woman), kave (of man),  
feitaina (sisters); taatai
- sister-in-law** fine, tawiana
- sit** nofo, ūaarosa (polite), ñooñoó (bird  
on nest), siko, sikoopae, tau<sup>5</sup> (on  
haunches), jinakaanaka (squat), jiirara  
(squat), pesiipesi (several people), saru  
(sit up); saasake (sit on)
- site** lia
- six** ono
- sixpence** sikisipeni
- skid** para<sup>2</sup>
- skilled** ñooñomo
- skim** kaaria (surface of liquid)

- skin** (n) kiri  
**skin conditions** maakava, puukaro, ūparūparuuata, sogasoogara, tokomafano  
**skin** (v) vasivasia  
**skipper (fish)** lawo  
**skull** lasa  
**sky** ragi, malooavaa, lagi (clear)  
**slander** kitakitaa  
**slap** pakipaki<sup>2</sup>/paakia, rapaagia  
**slap water** atu<sup>1</sup> (with fins)  
**slave** fijikauñna  
**sleep** moe, gora<sup>2</sup> (soundly)  
**sleepy** fiamoe  
**sleeve** rima<sup>1</sup>  
**slide** (vi) seke  
**slide** (vt) saikina (lengthwise)  
**slide out** paarosaagia, rosaagia  
**slimy** jiijia<sup>2</sup>  
**slingshot** nea ūmaanini  
**slip** (n) jiji<sup>1</sup>, jili (landslide); simisi (garment)  
**slip** (v) matoovari, seke, takaseke  
**slip away** talliivaki  
**slip out** ūmaarosa, paarosaagia  
**slippery** ūmalsekesekē  
**slit-gong** ttuki  
**slope** jiisake  
**slow** maruuruu, vaaraka, torovaarakka  
**slug** taki  
**slurp** soorovi/soroovia  
**small** kekeela; kekeesu (very small)  
**small island** nuku<sup>1</sup>  
**smash** jiūaagona, woroosia  
**smell** (n) (tno) sauñna  
**smell** (vi) nnamu (have a smell)  
**smell** (vt) namusuugoa, sauñna/ajia (perceive a smell), suunogo (sniff)  
**smile** mata<sup>1</sup> murumuru  
**smoke** (n) silago  
**smoke** (vi) silago/a (give off smoke)  
**smoke** (vt) faerapu (copra), kajia (cigarette)  
**smooth** (aj) moremore, ūmaluuūñmalu, soropara (flat)  
**smooth** (v) fakamorea, niijia, tasiitasi/taasia  
**smother** sookia<sup>3</sup>  
**snagged** suakkoonaki  
**snail** sisi, sneele; uli (innermost part)  
**snake** gata; marajiivai (sea-snake)  
**snap** kajīñalta (bubblegum)  
**snapper** pawo, martamiala, palagataalo  
**snarled** likoliikoa  
**sneeze** mafetue  
**snekbin** jjiele<sup>1</sup>  
**sniff** suunogo/sunoogoa, surugoraakina  
**sniffle** suusuunogo  
**snore** gora<sup>2</sup>  
**snot, snotty** navia  
**snuffle** suusuunogo  
**snug** giji  
**so** feilake (therefore)  
**so-and-so** maagisi  
**soak** pupu<sup>2</sup>/puugia  
**soap** soopu  
**soar** tara<sup>3</sup>  
**sob** ūmaaseru  
**sofis** naalu  
**soft** maruuruu, mateemate  
**soil** (n) kere  
*Solanum* patete, piikoo  
**soldierfish** gisu  
**sole** ūaalau (of foot)  
**solidify** kaataki  
**some** faru  
**someone** atasi  
**somersault** ruua teñparu (tum somersault)  
**something** s'matuuna  
**sometimes** serea  
**somewhat** faariki  
**son** tariki, vakalo (term of address); meto (of chief)  
**son-in-law** figo-  
**song** goro; tagisau, wove  
**soon** s'e-mmao kee  
**soprano** sapraanaa  
**sop-wud** ūmelsale  
**sorcerer** kaimasi

**sorcery** suu<sup>2</sup>  
**sore** (n) kkai<sup>1</sup>, lakeeloo, sona (yaws), (wilala), wolaaru  
**sore** (aj) mmae  
**sorry** saralotuu  
**sort** (v) firia<sup>1</sup>  
**soul** ata  
**sound** misileo; gaa, kkaa (make a sound), gasee (small dry sound), guu (low indistinct sound), kkii, ñmalta (explosive), woki (in water); mataru (whale diving)  
**soup** suupu  
**sour** konaakona, malaamala, mmara  
**source** mata<sup>1</sup> (of stream)  
**soursop** sausau<sup>2</sup>  
**south** saut  
**south wind** suafate  
**sow** (n) keeleji  
**sow** (v) sirisiri<sup>2</sup>/sirikina  
**space** lia, maloovaa, tawootana  
**spade** sipeti (tool); piiki<sup>1</sup> (card suit)  
**spank** vviisia  
**sparkle** wiraawira  
**spathe** lavilavi  
**speak** pasa, vaanaga  
**speak angrily to** kuuñia, ñaanui<sup>2</sup>, puukai/pukaia, takua  
**speak ill of** kirikiriitani, kitakitaa  
**speak in a rasping voice** ruupai/ruþaaia  
**speak softly** taalakoolako  
**spear** (n) tao<sup>1</sup>; (kind) konokono; vara<sup>1</sup> (spear shaft)  
**spear** (v) ssaaiia, wworo/worsia, taaroa<sup>2</sup>  
**special** malaji  
**spectacles** kalaasi  
**speech** atara  
**spell** sipeele (letters), suu<sup>2</sup> (magic)  
**spend** vannoikina  
**spew** puturakina  
*Sphyraena* naalu  
**spider** kalaalaa; (kinds) kalaaluñi  
**spider conch** susu keeleji  
**spider web** fare kalaalaa  
**spill** marigi

**spin** fakaviria, viri  
**spinal cord** maaraa tepua  
**spine** tara<sup>2</sup> (sharp point); varaaapue (base of spine)  
**spinefoot** tova  
**spirit** ata, maaori<sup>1</sup>, naateni; jipua, liþo, taaruþa, teetua  
**spit** (n) jiijia<sup>2</sup>, saavari  
**spit** (v) ruufai/rufaaia, taanue/ia  
**spit out** rueia, taanuerekina  
**spit up** taruakina  
**splash** fuia, siriþaia  
**spleen** puria  
**split** tala<sup>2</sup>/a, tapasia; paatalaa (with hands)  
**split open** maatala, fakatalaa, vaasia (pig)  
**spoil** polookasu, neasaajia  
**spoiled** þaþþagosu (yam)  
**Spondias** mali  
**spoon** sipuunu  
**spout** puturakina t'tai (whale)  
**sprain** jilaruua, lawoopele  
**sprawl** koriitala  
**spray** (v) ppusi/pusia, siriþai/a  
**spread** forsia, faariki/farikia (mats), rogorogookina, taarogorogo (news), loovia (butter), pakaasia (body orifice), paapijja<sup>1</sup> (net), rafaa (wings)  
**spread legs** paatala, laalapa  
**spreading** tala<sup>2</sup> (tree)  
**spring** (n) mata<sup>1</sup> tevai  
**spring up** ñaanini/ñaninia, siva<sup>1</sup>/siivaa<sup>1</sup>  
**springy** malopeelope  
**sprinkle** fuia  
**sprout** (v) raka<sup>1</sup>  
**spurt** ppusi/pusia, putu<sup>2</sup>, suuputuuputu  
**squall** kaanue  
**squat** tau<sup>5</sup>, jinakaanaka  
*Squatina* pakofai  
**squeeze** kanuuñia, laalaji/laajia, ñaniñmani/a, worossukina (lemon)  
**squid** rovaarova  
**squirlfish** mereesulu  
**squirt** leeþisi, ppusi/pusia, puuturi  
**stab** sukia, siivaa<sup>2</sup> (with horn)

**Stachytarpheta** meemea kesakesa  
**stagger** taraatara  
**stained** uga<sup>2</sup>  
**stale** mallaa  
**stallion** woose taane  
**stamp (on)** kamukamu/kamuujia,  
 takaataka/takafia  
**stand** lawo<sup>2</sup>/kina, saru (stand up), tuu  
**star** ūmaasoi; ūmasoi-lapa (morning star)  
**starfish** kole<sup>3</sup>, ūmaraūmaaraa  
**stare** lōpaaarere, lorreaa, ūmalaūmalaakina  
 nomata  
**starch** staaji<sup>2</sup>  
**start** staaji<sup>1</sup>, tuulake/tuulaakena; paagau  
 (start from); virikake (in surprise)  
**stay** nofo, tuu  
**steal** kaiaa/jia  
**steam** toro<sup>2</sup>  
**steer** alo<sup>2</sup>/lakotoovia, jila/jiilaa<sup>2</sup>, jiigoa  
 (steer for)  
**stem** papa (of palm frond), palo (of  
 banana tree), marakūnau (of thorny  
 vine), pereekeji (of bunch of coconuts)  
**step in** takaūpāagia  
**step on** kamukamu/kamuujia,  
 takaataka/takafia  
**step over** paalaakawi/paalakaawia  
**Sterna** manūmate  
**stick (n)** jiko (walking stick), koo (for  
 digging or husking coconuts), niikupi  
 (throwing), ūpasuuūpasu (for beating fish  
 poison), wajiwaji (for beating  
 breadfruit)  
**stick (v)** save (in the throat) (get stuck);  
 ppulu/puljia (stick to)  
**stick insect** saaraka  
**stick into** līpaaia, lulu, ūmanuukina  
 (post), silivaakina  
**stick out** ūmaka, sasa<sup>2</sup>  
**stick out tongue** liimena  
**stick to** ppulu  
**sticky** mapuluupulu  
**stiff** ūpiivara, takaraakara<sup>1</sup>; paataraatara  
 (walk stiffly)  
**stile** kalawa  
**still (av)** gana  
**keep still** ūpilloorogo

**sting** kkara/karasia, kajia (wasp), vviisia  
 (jellyfish)  
**stingray** fai  
**stingwud** ūpero, watalasi  
**stingy** kaippotu  
**stink** purau, nnamu purau  
**stir** taapinia  
**stitch** uukia  
**stock** lake (of gun)  
**stomach** ūpaloolapa  
**stone** fatu<sup>1</sup>, leelepu, wanaapule (oven  
 stone), para<sup>1</sup> (disc); (kinds) ūmate  
**stonefish** ūpiji  
**stony ground** kove  
**stool** stuulu  
**stoop** kalova  
**stop** paamau (at a place); ūpilloorogo  
 (watch); neaa kee (stop it!)\  
**stop up** jiigia  
**store (n)** stoa  
**store (v)** taatua  
**storey** tago (tefare)  
**story** atara matua, kkai<sup>1</sup>, stoorii;  
 kura/kuuraa<sup>1</sup> (tell story)  
**stove** stoofa  
**straight** tootonu  
**straighten** ttoonua, lapeia  
**straighten up** neamataakina  
**strain** maatou<sup>1</sup>/matooia (with effort),  
 marottuuaki  
**stranger** taasaōo  
**strangle** kanuuñia, kinjia tno penaaua  
**strap** ūniituku (headstrap for basket),  
 ūmaakae  
**strayed** mila  
**stream** vai, waasira  
**strength** maaroo raga  
**strengthen** sigari/sigaaria  
**strew** saapuri/sapurukina  
**strewn** sapuuraki  
**strike** taa<sup>3</sup> (hit), ppaa (hit); kaaria  
 (match), ifo (lightning)  
**string (n)** vaavaa; tui (of fish)  
**string figures** taasukisuki  
**string (v)** tuitui/tuia; lapeia (bow)  
**stringy** nawaanawa

**strip** (n) ara (of thatch), niituku (of bark)  
**strip** (vt) nañmaasia, saafure/safurea  
 (leaves), saakaro/sakaroa (coconuts),  
 seenia (midrib), sooia (bark)

**striped** loara

**stroke** (v) soolaa

**stroll** sale<sup>1</sup>, tupusaleekina, soorani

**Strombus** ñneeñnera

**strong** maaroo, ñoulapa

**strong yam** ñataumu, taaulo

**Strongylura** nano, navinavi

**struggle** leteelete/lateia

**strut** laku (of outrigger)

**stubborn** tnokele maaroo, tno  
 koonoamaaroo, ñaululu

**stuck** ppulu; save, suakkoonaki

**stumble** tarajipa

**stump** lakelake (of tree)

**stupid** tnokele saai, tnokele esesaa

**stutter** tno liimena poopoto

**subincise** vasia

**submerge** fonupijjia, jirookina,  
 pupu<sup>2</sup>/puugia

**subside** maaropo, matoovari

**succeed** (vt) oolia (in office)

**suck** kookomu/koomia, susu (baby at  
 breast), noomia (through tube),  
 soomia, suuñuli/suñuulia<sup>1</sup>

**suckle** fakasuusia

**suddenly** tam!

**sugar** suuka

**sugar cane** toro<sup>1</sup>; (kinds) ñparairai, toro  
 kaaramu, tukumeeemelu, vakutono,  
 viso, wiipa

**Sula** sikontasi

**sun** reaa; fakareaa/fakaraaina (expose to  
 sun); mata<sup>1</sup> tereaa (rising); mataeelo

**sunbeam** mataeelo, mataalo

**Sunday** Sanrea

**sunken** pupu<sup>2</sup>

**support** silaaea, jipasookia, ñajiigia,  
 sigari/sigaaria, soina, tureki; toogova  
 (support oneself)

**surf** (n) toko (heavy surf)

**surf** (v) meegaru

**surface** (v) putuusake

**surgeon** tookita seresere

**surgeonfish** manini, ñalomanitua,  
 tetteerogo

**surgery** seerea (perform surgery)

**surround** foria

**suspend** tuukusa

**swallow** (n) ñariikomu

**swallow** (v) foromia

**swamp** ñago

**swamphen** karae

**sway** taa<sup>2</sup>, ñarottaape, tule/ekina

**sweat** torootoro<sup>1</sup>

**sweep** puroomu, sassara/saraa,  
 tafitafi/taafia

**sweet** kaakasi

**sweet potato** kumala

**sweet sop** pogkalele

**sweetlips** saasua

**swell** (n) peau, sulaasake

**swell up** ffura, sula<sup>1</sup>

**swelling** wiliwilta

**swiftlet** ñariikomu

**swim** kau<sup>4</sup>, kaukau (go swimming),  
 ñooñoni (underwater), siiara, tere  
 (fish)

**swing** (n) vaavaa ssale

**swing** (v) sale<sup>1</sup>, vulukina

**swollen** ffuka, ffura

**sword** loova

**Synodus** kolepaga

**Syzygium** kafika

## T

**T-shirt** riko

**table** teepele

**tablet** marseni, taplete

**taboo** jiñpaakoro, ñele, tuukoro (sign)

**Tacca** peana

**Tahitian chestnut** ifi

**tail** puupue (of animals), suku (of fish)

**take** plaakea (accompany), jiparekina,  
 kamoage, kamoatu, mmori/moria;  
 tañpareepare (take everything)

**take apart** neaperaperaakina,  
rakavetevetea, taaperaperaakina  
**take away** kamorekina  
**take care (of)** leekoro; tiili  
**take down** tukua  
**take off** kamorekina, tukua (off hook),  
paarekina, sararekina, takarekina; rere  
(plane)  
**take out** rosaagia (lengthwise),  
muumuu<sup>2</sup>/muuna, muurekina,  
paarekina, raka<sup>2</sup>/aia<sup>2</sup> (from fire)  
**take place** tuu  
**take root** koaakoa  
**taken apart** maperaapera  
**talcum powder** pauta  
**talk** kura, takuputukina, takuusia,  
tarausia, vasaavasa (in sleep)  
**talk about** taetaaea, takua, tarausia  
**talk angrily to** kanuuñia  
**talk (someone) into** lagaaia  
**talk nonsense** tanaatana  
**talk privately** kutu<sup>2</sup>/kina  
**tall** luuluu  
**tamanu (tree)** paakura  
**tamarind** kaasese  
**tame** mateemate  
**tamp** taaroa<sup>3</sup>  
**tangled** likoliikoa (hair)  
**tank** tagi<sup>2</sup>  
**tantrum** tupu-kamuujia, tupu-takafia  
**tap (n)** pamu<sup>2</sup>  
**tape** kaasete  
**taro** taro, pāru<sup>1</sup> (giant), ūaakanu  
**taste (vt)** kiitani; konaakona/konaaiia  
(taste bitter)  
**tasteless** pāropāaro  
**tasty** namukkara  
**tattoo** taatuu  
**taxi** taksi  
**tea** a-jii; tuunaa ajii (make tea)  
**teach** taavanaausa, feekina,  
plakesoki/plaksookia  
**teacher** fefeaau, tagata plakesoki, tijia  
**teak** kiiñau (island teak)  
**team** walu  
**teapot** jipooto

**tear (n)** riimata  
**tear (v)** tapasi/a  
**tear off** waasia  
**tear up** raasia (meat), ruujia (coconut  
husk)  
**tease** fakaari, sussuru/sururia, kisipeeria  
**teat** susu  
**tell** kura/kuuraa<sup>1</sup> (tell stories), takua,  
tarausia  
**tell off** kuuñia  
**tempt** suruia  
**ten** gafuru; selena (10 vatu)  
**tendon** nawa<sup>1</sup>  
**tenor** taanaa  
**tentacle** lañe  
*Terebra* nimu  
*Terminalia* tarie  
**tern** manūñate  
**testament** Tustap Tuei (Old Testament),  
Tustap Foou (or Fau) (New Testament)  
**testicle** fua  
**tetanus** nawa<sup>2</sup>  
**tethered** tau<sup>4</sup>  
**thank** faftai (gaia)  
**thank you** faftai  
**that** naa, raa<sup>4</sup>  
**thatch** ara (row of); nipi (palm leaves)  
**then** napoofia raa, napoonaa, napooraa,  
tam  
*Therapon* pāatuli  
**there** kiiraa, kiinää, gani  
**there is, there are** lekina  
**therefore** feilake  
**they** raaua, raateu, reafa  
**thick** maatoru (of surface), kaataki  
(viscous)  
**thigh** mao<sup>1</sup>  
**thin** maamaa<sup>1</sup> (surface), rosa, salala  
(person), wolawolaakai; vaivai (in  
consistency)  
**thing** nea<sup>1</sup>, matuuna, matakatoa (things)  
**think** maanatu/mantua, mesia, misiilaki,  
taa<sup>4</sup> (think of doing)  
**think about** mantuusia  
**thirsty** fiaunu  
**this** naa, nei

- thong** liiliko; safat (sandal)
- thorn** niila
- thousand** manu<sup>2</sup>
- threadfin** gutu mariu
- three** toru
- throat** foromaga
- throb** varivari
- through** tuuturu<sup>1</sup> (come/go through)
- throw** ũñala/ñalaia, peesia<sup>1</sup>, lopulopu (very high), vulukina, wwooro/worsia (darts, spears)
- throw away** pisiaki
- throw out** jiparigia (liquid), pisiaki
- throw spear** taaroa<sup>2</sup>
- thrust** worsakina
- thud** saaruru
- thumb** kanilapa
- thunder** pajjiri
- Thunnus* saraika<sup>1</sup>
- Thursday** toostei
- tick** (n) kutu<sup>1</sup> tegata
- tickle** kisiikisi/kiisia
- tide** tai; rara<sup>2</sup>, majiirara (very low), ũñaarosa (ebb), oina, rrroma (rise), suusuu<sup>2</sup> (high), tettere ake
- tidy** masokisoki (tidied up)
- tie** (n) nakitae
- tie** (v) laaia (in bundle), fausia (lash), lluko/likooja (hang up), nimooja (in a bundle), salisali/saalia (tie up, tie together), sup̄eelea, jiðanujia, (coconuts by husk), nimooja (in bundle)
- tight** giji, kapi
- tighten** sookia<sup>1</sup>
- tightened** masokisoki
- tilt** ttaaki
- time** laki, malo, maloovaa, mata<sup>1</sup> tereaa, nafea, napoo, napoofia, niirake, taemu, tuuta (appointed); (other time expressions) napoo-, nasereaa, poo-, tarage
- (so many) times** faka-
- timid** ñilaalake
- tin** jiini
- tiny** kekeesu
- tiptoe** jikaajika, paajikaajika
- tired** maawosa
- title** igoa ñoulapato gaia; jiipaa<sup>1</sup>, rakina
- toast** (v) raagia
- tobacco** a-paka
- toby** puneeplene (fish)
- today** naanei
- toe** kaniriki, kanilapa (big toe)
- together** kooji<sup>1</sup>, pitaana/kina (go together), feitawi; mau<sup>2</sup>, tagolu, tautau<sup>2</sup>
- toilet** kolosete, kapine, fare kekeela
- tok strong** pasa-maarookina, kuuñnia
- token** faifai
- tomato** tamate
- tomorrow** aretuu; tarage (day after tomorrow)
- tongs** nikapu
- tongue** liimena
- too** soina
- tool** (kinds) liimuru, toki, taaþesu
- tooth** nifo, gole
- top** ruga (on top), ũmaasua (of head), ũmajiijima (of tree), ũmaasu (of yam); fakaviriviri (toy)
- torch** rama; tooji (electric)
- totem** nafilake
- touch** takaalia, kiisia (with fingertips), sunoogoa (with nose, bow)
- tourist** tuurisi
- tow** suaakina, ttaki<sup>1</sup>, tooia
- towel** sevieti
- town** taone
- toy** mesiga
- trace** (n) lia, maalepu
- track** lova, gao t'lootoo (tire tracks), suawiili (of fish)
- tradition** arausi (family)
- trail** lova
- train** (vt) fakkakekake/fakkaakea, raara<sup>2</sup> (yam vines)
- transfix** jikoonia
- transform** kaimasi, ruua
- translate** ruua
- transport** tautau<sup>1</sup>/tauna
- trap** ñauraarave
- travel** (n) ara matua
- travel** (v) forau, tavao, saaria

- treacherous** takumiala  
**treat** voloosia  
**tree** raakau, niisara (young); (kinds)  
 aagae, aaита, aaoа, fano<sup>2</sup>, fao, gatae, ifi,  
 kafika, kafika itoga, kafikaatau, kanere,  
 kara, kara vulu, kaasese, kasupisi,  
 kauri, kiiñmau, kiiriñmo, koka, koonova,  
 koteni, kuru, lagitoa, laalaso, lisooia,  
 loolasi, loomeme, makosi, mali,  
 maliiimali, maalomu<sup>1</sup>, mara, maariu,  
 maariu paji, matamiala, miro, moko<sup>2</sup>,  
 ñmelsale, ñmoli, ñmosa, naanaa, napu,  
 nipi, niu, nono, nunu<sup>1</sup>, paina, paakura,  
 paakura niuta, palo, penuuari, piileve,  
 piipiri, pua, puka, puka maapulu, puka  
 roro, puukoro, ñpero, ñpoi, raakau  
 Karisimasi, raarani, rau<sup>2</sup>, reva, rogaa,  
 rovaali, saraalake, sinu<sup>2</sup>, tarie,  
 taukaanae, tava, tava itoga, ttoa,  
 tukinaaparu, tukufala, varovaro,  
 vilaakesa, watalasi, wolaapera
- tree-fern** niimaa  
**trellis** raara<sup>2</sup> (for yam vines)  
*Trema* rogaa  
**tremble** garurue, ruuru; ñeeleke (lips)  
**trepang** ala  
**trevally** raara<sup>1</sup>, ñaoro, kavaapunu  
**tribe** rei, kainaga  
**tributary** waasira  
*Trichoglossus* siiviri  
**trick** (vt) poolokina (deceive),  
 sussuru/suruia (play tricks)  
**trickle** woro  
*Tridaena* tukitarai  
**trigger** tariga<sup>2</sup>  
**triggerfish** sumu, sumusale, ñaruñparu  
**trim** (n) kala  
**trim** (v) nijjia, taasilaia, masimaasia  
**triton shell** puu<sup>1</sup>  
*Trochus* kario  
**trousers** taraasese  
**truck** lootoo  
**true** maaori<sup>2</sup>, tootonu  
**trumpet** puu<sup>1</sup>  
**trumpetfish** paluupalu
- truncated** ñmoni<sup>1</sup>  
**trunk** maloomalo, gaaroto  
**trust** faafatu  
**try** neakiitani  
**tsunami** saaro  
**tub** tapu<sup>2</sup>  
**tuber** kai<sup>1</sup> (edible part), maga (branch)  
**Tuesday** Jiustei  
**tug** tuakia  
**tumble** makuuraji  
**tuna** saraika<sup>1</sup>  
**turban shell** ali, paaika  
*Turbo* ali, paaika  
**turkey** piipii  
**turn** (vi) firiu (posture), fori (turn a  
 corner), lugiruua (turn turtle), -piiria,  
 taalele (corner, aside), tallivaki,  
 taavolo, taavoolosi, taawasi (aside),  
 viri  
**turn** (vt) ragaa (turn over), ruua, taleesia,  
 fakaviria, polooria, poloosia  
**turn on** poloveetea, taia<sup>1</sup> t'laamu (turn  
 on light)  
**turn over** tale/esia  
**turn up** poloosia ake; ñaka (appear)  
**turtle** fonu<sup>1</sup>  
**turtle shell** lela  
**tusk** nifo  
**tusk shell** koli  
**tussle** kunua  
**twelve** gafuru eetasi antuumaa eerua  
**twenty** gafuru eerua  
**twice** fakarua  
**twilight** meluumelu t'fiafi  
**twins** maasaga  
**twist** polokina (together), poloñmakina,  
 poloosia; jilaruuwa  
**twisted** lawoopele (ankle)  
**twitch** pari, varivari  
**two** rua<sup>2</sup>  
**type** taipu

**U**

**ukulele** iukaliilii  
**ulcer** lakeeloo  
**umbrella** taamaru  
**unable** kanokaanoa  
**unafraid** viiari, viriviriikina  
**unbend** lapeia  
**unblocked** gasae  
**unbroken** mau<sup>2</sup>  
**uncle** waawa, eemama, feituetnana  
**unconscious** ssoni  
**uncover** fuke/sia  
**under** i-aro, rukuruku (space under)  
**underpants** ūaalau taraasese  
**undershirt** sigilete  
**understand** taaea, mantaaea  
**undertake** takusokisookia  
**undo** viria  
**unearth** riia  
**uneven** pajipaji, ūaliūaliigaa  
**unfasten** nearekina  
**unfastened** maaviri  
**unfinished** kaaraji (house)  
**unfriendly** puataakau, sausaa  
**unhappiness** rogoansaa  
**unicorn fish** raerua  
**uniform** kalakaalaa  
**united** katoa  
**unkind** sausaa  
**unload** rakurekina, līpaakina,  
 raaraku/raakusa

**unmarried** tupu-tuu  
**unmindful** nogiinogi  
**unobstructed** gasae  
**unpack** muumuu<sup>2</sup>/muuna  
**unravel** seenia  
**unready** mata<sup>2</sup>  
**unrestricted** ūaalala, tafaga  
**unripe** mata<sup>2</sup>, moto  
**unskilled** maloaavusa  
**unsociable** musuutaki  
**unsuccessful** malooōpalo (at fishing)  
**unsuited** fiansaa  
**unsweetened** mmara  
**untie** veteevete/vetea  
**until** fanfan, jiipaa  
**untrue** saraapaa  
**unwell** fiamasaki, lossinu  
**unwilling** maamalo, maamuna/mamnaia  
**unwillingness** maloga  
**unwind** veteevete/vetea  
**up** ake, i-ruga  
**upwards** ake, gaia iruga  
**uproot** riia (tree)  
**uprooted** maarii  
**urinate** mimi/miia, fiamimi (have to)  
**urine** mimi  
**use up** vaanoi/vannoikina  
**usually** noko<sup>1</sup>

**V**

**vagina** nea tefine  
**valley** ūalooa  
**variegated** looara  
**variety** mataraaraga  
**various** piisara  
*Vasum* ūaunikkara, ūeeree  
**Vatu** fatu<sup>1</sup>, tala<sup>1</sup> (100 vatu)  
**vegetation** ūmakauku  
**veil** taunamu  
**vein** nawa<sup>1</sup>

*Veitchia* pua<sup>2</sup>  
**Venus** ūmasoilapa  
**veranda** paranre  
**verse** nakon (of Bible or hymn)  
**vertigo** rrika  
**very (much)** ūoulapa  
**vessel** nawa<sup>1</sup> (blood vessel)  
**vibrate** garurue  
**Vietnamese** sinua  
**Vila** I-stoa

**village** kaaiga**vine (kinds)** fuufue, jiiele<sup>1</sup>, kafa, kaire, loolii, morokau, somo (yam vine), vele, viikaji, woolaa**viscous** kaataki**vision** lookoto (see visions)**visit** saosao/saovakina**voice** roo**volcano** panoi**vomit** rrua**vulva** nea tefine

## W

**wade** kau<sup>4</sup>**waelken** gasau**waeltaro** īparu<sup>1</sup>**wages** fakattau raga**waist** gaaroto**waistcloth** ravarava**wait** nofo, noforakina**wake** (n) peau**wake up** (vi) ara, saraapiri**wake up** (vt) faagona**walk** saaria; (ways of walking) sale<sup>1</sup>, soorani, sossorooputu, sukaasuka; fano-usia (walk along), paataaraataraa; saapea**walk in circle** seiara**walk with a stick** jikoojiko**walking stick** jiko**wall** paa, koro, wooo; pora (wall panel)**wallow** pini**wander** jiāasara, saōosaōo, saaria**want** muurina; fia- (physical need)**war** aaraga**war-leader** īnaau**warship** manuaao**warehouse** tooko**warm** (aj) puavvera**warm** (v) raagia (food), rukua (body part)**warm oneself** fakareaa (in the sun), mmuru (at a fire), rukua**warn** sookia<sup>2</sup>**wart** puupuso**wash** fakafakaanoa, ffano (hands or face), kaukaunaaoa, tamasaaina (rinse), tukinaaoa, fuinaaua, fuipisikina, polonaaoa, waase; kookomu (wash around in mouth); īmarsaakina, vaanoi/vannoiaikina (wash away)**wash up** save (on reef)**wasp** nina**waste** (n) kaakaji, wota<sup>1</sup>, tae**waste** (v) īmaanogo**watch** (n) waji<sup>1</sup>**watch** (v) mmata/maataa, seia, sira/sireia**watch out, watch over** leekoro**water** (n) vai (fresh), tai (salt); fakavaia

(add water)

**water** (v) lolloa (eyes)**watercress** karso**waterfall** vaipusi**waterfront** feiova**water container** kevai**waterspout** taavivi**watery** vaivai**wattle (tree)** maariu**wave** (n) garu, peau, sulaasake**wave** (v) alo<sup>1</sup>/aloovia, silikina, vulu (in wind)**way** nafeiga, suēpe (way of life), ara matua**we** maaua, maateu, meafa; taaua, taateu, teafa**weak** maruuruu**wealthy** sogolapa**weapon** paaraga**wear** oovaa; kasooina (around neck), suuna (dress, shirt)**weather** ragi**weave** raaraga/raagaa**web** fare kalaalaa, vaavaa kalaalaa**wedding** aavaga raga, togoosoki**wedge** (v) laala ji/laajia, silivaakina (wedge into)**Wednesday** Wenistei**weed** (v) fuji<sup>2</sup>/fuujia, fuipisikina**weeds** īmakauku

- week** wiiki<sup>1</sup>
- weep** tagi<sup>1</sup>/tagisia; tagisaga (weeping); tagisau (weeping song)
- weigh** sikeele
- welcome** (v) salepijjia
- well** (aj) marie
- well** (av) mataakina, marie
- well...** (ij) ntaa..., aoo...
- welt** wetu
- wentletrap** sopu<sup>1</sup>
- west** wees
- wet** (aj) leusa, lumeana, ssuu
- wet** (vt) pusia, siripaia (with spray)
- whale** tafuraa, lawotoga
- whaleboat** pooji<sup>1</sup>
- wharf** woofa<sup>2</sup>
- what?** afa
- what kind of?** afa
- what's the matter?** ee-kua raa?
- wheel** wiili<sup>1</sup>
- wheelbarrow** wilipara
- whelk** sopu<sup>1</sup>
- when?** aafea (future), nafea (past); napoo (relative)
- where?** ifea, faani, gani
- which?** fea
- while** faariki (a little while)
- whimbrel** siviu
- whimper** ūmaaseru
- whine** tagi<sup>1</sup> (dog)
- whinny** kcaa (horse)
- whip** (v) vviisia
- whirlpool** taavivi
- whirlwind** taavivi
- whisper** taalakolako
- whistle** (n) weesele
- whistle** (v) weewenu/wenuwenuukina, saawou (loud)
- white** teetea
- white-eye** lakaalaka
- white-grass** sinu
- white man** tamaatoga
- white spirits** penseni teetea
- whittle** masimaasia
- who?** kuai
- whoa!** oolaa!
- whole** katoa, mau<sup>2</sup>
- whoop** jiiiele<sup>2</sup>
- why** kua
- wick** wiiki<sup>2</sup>
- wide** rafarafa
- widow** maalepu, kaitae
- widower** maalepa
- wife** fine, nuufine
- wig** rauru
- wild** mila
- “**wild apple**”, “**wild pear**” kiiriōmo
- “**wild arrowroot**” ūmaakanu
- “**wild cane**” gasau
- wilderness** masapalo
- wilful** tnokele maaroo, ūpaululu
- win** weeni
- wind** (n) matagi; (kinds) kaanue, lagilapa, matagi taa, matagi tai, matagi uta, matagi Wanaagire, suafate, tokolau (raagoa)
- wind** (v) taliitali/taalia, taaliki/talikina
- windmill** fakaviriviri
- window** mataeelo (small round window), kalaasi (of car)
- wine** waeni
- wine cask** piila
- wing** pekkau, tagele (of flying fox)
- wink** ūili mat'tasi
- wipe** furuna, taftifi/taafia, jiūpanaaua, jiūpokaajia, faeru/faaria (after defecating)
- wire** waea
- wire-cutters** kapekape
- wise** matmaatua
- wiskasfis** niisusu
- with** soina, pitaana/kina (go with)
- withdraw** ūmaarosa
- withered** pakupaku
- woman** fine, funumui (young); fakaffine (act like a woman, be on woman's side)
- women** faafine
- wonder** (n) fekifeki raga
- wood** raakau, tora<sup>1</sup> (heartwood)
- wood swallow** pai
- word** atara

- work** (n) wesiiiana  
**work** (v) wesiiwesi, wooka, kkava (hard); neaa (work on)  
**world** maraamana  
**worm** suulaji, iro (maggot), suukai<sup>1</sup> (earthworm)  
**worm-eaten** nōpoonoño  
**worn out** kena (mat), makkaaka (clothes), makutuukutu (mats), suulagaalaga (spear)  
**worship** lotu  
**wound** (n) manuka, watu

- wrap** kofukofu/kofua (food for cooking), lukina, tumenaa, viisia (with cord)  
**wreath** noji  
**wrestle** kunukunu/kunua, lateia  
**wring (out)** poloosia  
**wring neck** poltuujia tno konoa  
**write** kanukanu/kanua; neaa (atusi)  
**wrong** (aj) saa<sup>1</sup>  
**wrong (av)** nea-sasaajia; nea-saaþona (do wrong), saþo

**X**

*Xanthosoma* taro Fijiji

**Y**

- yalatri* nunu<sup>1</sup>  
*yalawud* koonova  
**yam** ufi<sup>1</sup>; (kinds) kaniriki rima, karia, lewo (wild), martenik, maature, maature taligaalapa, ñaaakanu (elephant), ñalu, suuñnae (wild), naru, noai, noai taropisi, paitau, pijinu, þataapata, þataumu, afrikaa, masapai, sikara, stikfaea, taaulo, teeji, teevaka, tootoosake, tuumasi<sup>1</sup>, ufi<sup>1</sup> roko, viripiøa, visirooi, wailu wanaþataþata, waariki, saata (old), toka<sup>2</sup>; levu (piece for planting), þeeniu (cluster of yams), soe (place for planting yam)  
**yam mound** tapuke  
**yam trellis** raara<sup>2</sup>, pou (drying)  
**yam vine** somo  
**yard** lolo, fittoka (of house), ñova, ñaaua; iaati (three feet)

- yawn** ñoola  
**yaws** raa<sup>2</sup>, sona  
**year** tau<sup>3</sup>  
**yellow** ñonooñmono  
**yes** iore, oore, iaa  
**yesterday** naanafi; nasereaa (day before yesterday)  
**yet** gana  
**you** akoe (singular), koorua, kooteu, kouafa  
**young (n)** tama  
**young (aj)** gotogoto; kaanoa (yam)  
**young man** tamaaroa  
**young woman** funumui  
**younger** kimuri  
**youngest child** kimuri, supakiinavi

**Z**

- Zanclus* jivijivi  
**Zea** koono  
**zebrafish** ika rauniu  
*Zebrasoma* jivijivi

- Zingiber* jinja  
**zoom** kkii, vvuu  
*Zosterops* lakaalaka